

AST

Annales de la Faculté des Sciences de Toulouse

MATHÉMATIQUES

LUCAS ERTZBISCHOFF

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations

Tome XXXIII, n° 4 (2024), p. 1059–1154.

<https://doi.org/10.5802/afst.1796>

© les auteurs, 2024.

Les articles des *Annales de la Faculté des Sciences de Toulouse* sont mis à disposition sous la licence Creative Commons Attribution (CC-BY) 4.0
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>



Publication membre du centre
Mersenne pour l'édition scientifique ouverte
<http://www.centre-mersenne.org/>
e-ISSN : 2258-7519

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations ^(*)

LUCAS ERTZBISCHOFF ⁽¹⁾

ABSTRACT. — We study a hydrodynamic limit of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system with external gravity force. We answer a question raised by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48] concerning the limit towards a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system. Our work provides a rigorous derivation of such hydrodynamic equations for arbitrarily large times, starting from the previous fluid-kinetic coupling. To do so, we consider a particular spatial geometric setting corresponding to the half-space case. Our proof is based on an absorption effect at the boundary which leads to crucial decay in time estimates.

RÉSUMÉ. — Nous étudions une limite hydrodynamique du système de Vlasov–Navier–Stokes avec une force de gravité extérieure. Nous répondons ici à une question soulevée par Han-Kwan et Michel concernant la limite vers un système de type Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes. Notre travail établit une dérivation rigoureuse de ces équations hydrodynamiques pour des temps arbitrairement grands, à partir du couplage fluide-cinétique précédent. Pour ce faire, nous considérons un cadre géométrique spatial particulier correspondant au cas du demi-espace. Notre preuve est basée sur un effet crucial d’absorption au bord qui conduit à des estimations de décroissance en temps.

(*) Reçu le 15 décembre 2022, accepté le 20 juillet 2023.

(1) Centre de Mathématiques Laurent Schwartz (UMR 7640), Ecole polytechnique, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, 91128 Palaiseau Cedex, France — lucas.ertzbischoff@polytechnique.edu

Article proposé par Isabelle Gallagher.

1. Introduction

In this work, we consider the following Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system set in the half-space:

$$\partial_t f + v \cdot \nabla_x f + \operatorname{div}_v [f(u - v) - f e_3] = 0, \quad t > 0, \quad (x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3, \quad (1.1)$$

$$\partial_t u + (u \cdot \nabla_x) u - \Delta_x u + \nabla_x p = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f(v - u) \, dv, \quad t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \quad (1.2)$$

$$\operatorname{div}_x u = 0, \quad t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \quad (1.3)$$

with

$$\mathbb{R}_+^3 := \mathbb{R}^2 \times (0, +\infty), \quad e_3 := (0, 0, 1).$$

This system of equations accounts for the evolution of a cloud of droplets within an ambient viscous fluid. It belongs to the wide family of fluid-kinetic models (see e.g. [24, 76, 82]). More precisely, the particles are described thanks to a distribution function $f(t, \cdot, \cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^+$ on the phase space $\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$ while the fluid is described by its velocity $u(t, \cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^3$ and pressure $p(t, \cdot) \in \mathbb{R}$. The surrounding fluid is assumed to be incompressible, homogeneous and viscous, and the monodispersed phase of particles is sufficiently dilute that collisions can be neglected. Here, the third term in the Vlasov equation (1.1) asserts for the acceleration undergone by the particles and which comes from the action of the fluid (drag term $u - v$) and the gravity (external gravity force $-e_3$). The particles also act on the fluid by retroaction, inducing a source term

$$F(t, x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f(t, x, v)(v - u(t, x)) \, dv$$

in the Navier–Stokes equations (1.2). This term is referred to as the *Brinkman force*. Note also that the gravity force in the Navier–Stokes equations (1.2) is absorbed in the pressure term. The physical constants are all normalized in (1.1)–(1.2)–(1.3).

The system is endowed with the initial conditions

$$u(0, x) = u_0(x), \quad f(0, x, v) = f_0(x, v), \quad (x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3.$$

The boundary conditions for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system read as follows: we prescribe the homogeneous Dirichlet boundary conditions for the fluid

$$u(t, \cdot) = 0, \quad \text{on } \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3 = \mathbb{R}^2 \times \{0\}. \quad (1.4)$$

We also introduce the following outgoing/incoming phase-space boundaries:

$$\begin{aligned}\Sigma^\pm &:= \{(x, v) \in \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3 \mid \pm v \cdot n(x) > 0\}, \\ \Sigma_0 &:= \{(x, v) \in \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3 \mid v \cdot n(x) = 0\}, \\ \Sigma &:= \Sigma^+ \sqcup \Sigma^- \sqcup \Sigma_0 = \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3,\end{aligned}$$

where $n(x)$ is the outer-pointing normal vector to the boundary $\partial\mathbb{R}_+^3$ at point x . We prescribe the absorption boundary conditions for the distribution function:

$$f(t, \cdot, \cdot) = 0, \text{ on } \Sigma^-. \quad (1.5)$$

In this paper, we are interested in a particular hydrodynamic limit of the system (1.1)–(1.2)–(1.3). Roughly speaking, it corresponds to a high-field regime where the particle volume fraction is small compared to the one of the fluid, and where the Stokes number is small. Physically, this means that the particles tend to follow the ambient fluid and that the inertial effects are not very important. After a nondimensionalization based on physical quantities appearing in the system, and that we do not detail here⁽¹⁾, it consists in

$$\left\{ \begin{aligned} \partial_t f + v \cdot \nabla_x f + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{div}_v [f(u - v - e_3)] &= 0, \\ \partial_t u + (u \cdot \nabla_x)u - \Delta_x u + \nabla_x p &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f(v - u) \, dv, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u &= 0, \end{aligned} \right. \quad (1.6)$$

for some parameter $0 < \varepsilon \ll 1$. Our main goal is to justify an approximation of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system under this regime. This should lead, in some sense to be made precise later, to an hydrodynamic system of the form

$$\left\{ \begin{aligned} \partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] &= 0, \\ \partial_t u + (u \cdot \nabla_x)u - \Delta_x u + \nabla_x p &= -\rho e_3, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u &= 0, \end{aligned} \right. \quad (1.7)$$

which is a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system without diffusivity. The question of this rigorous passage to the limit has been raised as an open problem by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48]. In the current article, we establish the global derivation of (1.7) from (1.6). A rough version of our main result is the following.

THEOREM 1.1. — *Assume that $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ are smooth and small enough initial data, uniformly in ε . If f_ε^0 is decaying fast enough with respect to x*

⁽¹⁾ We refer to [30] for more details about this physical scaling procedure. An alternative nondimensionalization can also be found in the PhD thesis [58] of Richard Höfer.

and v then any solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ to the system (1.6) with initial data $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ satisfies for any $T > 0$

$$u_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u \text{ in } L^2(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon \, dv \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho \text{ in } L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)),$$

where (u, ρ) is a strong solution to (1.7).

We refer to Subsection 1.3 for a more precise version of the statements (see Theorems 1.9–1.10). As we shall explain later on, this result is *not* a consequence of the hydrodynamic limits of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system studied by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48]. Their analysis (in the gravity-less case, i.e. without the term $-e_3$ in (1.1)) only allows for a local in time derivation of (1.7) starting from (1.6). Roughly speaking, this comes from a continuous injection of energy in the system coming from the additional gravity term. Our main contribution is thus to justify the previous limit for *arbitrarily large* times. Let us point out that this result will be obtained thanks to the combined mechanism of gravity *and* absorption boundary condition on the half-space.

1.1. Formal limit

Let us formally derive the limit macroscopic system (1.7). For any $\varepsilon > 0$, we consider a solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ to the system

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t f_\varepsilon + v \cdot \nabla_x f_\varepsilon + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{div}_v [f_\varepsilon (u_\varepsilon - v - e_3)] = 0, & t > 0, (x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3, \\ \partial_t u_\varepsilon + (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon - \Delta_x u_\varepsilon + \nabla_x p_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon, & t > 0, x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u_\varepsilon = 0, & t > 0, x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \end{cases} \quad (\text{VNS}_\varepsilon)$$

where

$$\rho_\varepsilon := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dv, \quad j_\varepsilon := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} v f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dv.$$

This system is supplemented with initial conditions and with boundary conditions similar to (1.4)–(1.5).

Assume that

$$u_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u, \quad \rho_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho.$$

Integrating the Vlasov equation on \mathbb{R}^3 in velocity yields the conservation of mass while multiplying the Vlasov equation by v and then integrating on

\mathbb{R}^3 in velocity yields the conservation of momentum for the particles: this reads

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \rho_\varepsilon + \operatorname{div}_x j_\varepsilon = 0, \\ \partial_t j_\varepsilon + \operatorname{div}_x \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} v \otimes v f_\varepsilon \, dv \right) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} (\rho_\varepsilon (u_\varepsilon - e_3) - j_\varepsilon). \end{cases}$$

Assuming the following convergence

$$j_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} j,$$

we deduce that we must have

$$\rho_\varepsilon (u_\varepsilon - e_3) - j_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} 0.$$

We thus formally get

$$j = \rho(u - e_3),$$

and then

$$\partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] = 0,$$

as well as the source term $-\rho e_3$ in the Navier–Stokes equations. Note that we have dealt with the convergence of products in a formal way. As we will see in more detail later on, the rigorous convergence of $j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3$ will be a crucial issue of the analysis.

Concerning the boundary conditions satisfied by (ρ, u) , recall that u_ε satisfies a Dirichlet boundary condition (1.4) and that f_ε satisfies an absorption boundary condition (1.5). We thus hope for

$$u(t, \cdot)|_{x_3=0} = 0,$$

at the limit $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, without any boundary condition for the density ρ . Indeed, the transport equation satisfied by $\rho(t, x)$ in (1.8) requires a condition on the subset of $\{x_3 = 0\}$ which is

$$\Gamma^-(t) := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \times \{0\} \mid [u(t, x) - e_3] \cdot n(x) < 0\}.$$

But this set is empty since $u(t, \cdot)|_{\mathbb{R}^2 \times \{0\}} = 0$ and $(-e_3) \cdot n(x) = (-e_3) \cdot (-e_3) = 1$.

All in all, the formal limit of (VNS_ε) as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ is the following Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system set on \mathbb{R}_+^3 :

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] = 0, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ \partial_t u + (u \cdot \nabla_x) u - \Delta_x u + \nabla_x p = -\rho e_3, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u = 0, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \end{cases} \quad (1.8)$$

with the boundary condition

$$u(t, \cdot) = 0, \text{ on } \mathbb{R}^2 \times \{0\}.$$

At the limit, the system thus consists in a transport of the local density of particles by the flow of the fluid and the gravity, while the action of the particles appears as a forcing term in the Navier–Stokes equations, in the direction of the gravity field. In short, the velocities of the particles align on the sum of the fluid velocity and gravity field.

Let us comment on the system (1.8) we have just obtained. It formally resembles to the classical Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (without diffusivity), which appears in the literature with a vector field u in the transport equation on ρ , and not $u - e_3$. However, since it essentially shares the same features, we shall refer to (1.8) as a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system.

The Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system is a standard geophysical fluid dynamics model (see [66, 77, 80]). From the analysis point of view, and because its 2D version retains several key features of 3D incompressible models (see e.g. [67]), it has recently received significant attention. The *existence theory* (in the less-diffusivity case) has been for instance developed in [1, 17, 22, 54, 55, 60], while *stability* of hydrodynamic equilibria is studied in [27, 28, 69, 79]. We also refer to the so-called *temperature patch (or front) problem* addressed in [18, 23, 35]. Note that there is no diffusivity in the transport equation on the density, which makes the mathematical analysis much more challenging than the thermal diffusion case.

Note that when the Navier–Stokes equations are replaced by the (steady) Stokes equations in (1.8) (i.e. neglecting the self-advection term), we obtain

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} \partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] = 0, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ -\Delta_x u + \nabla_x p = -\rho e_3, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u = 0, & t > 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \end{array} \right. \quad (1.9)$$

which is classically referred to as the Transport–Stokes system and which appears as an interesting model of sedimentation. On the whole space, this system has been obtained by Höfer in [56] from the Vlasov–Stokes system, and by considering the same scaling as ours for the hydrodynamical limit.

If starting at the microscopic level (with a N-solid particle system coupled with a fluid equation), one can seek to recover the related mesoscopic and macroscopic models. Up to our knowledge, the best results only deal with the direct passage to the macroscopic system (1.9), by working in a dilute regime where the inertia of the particles is neglected (see the work of Mecherbet [70], Höfer [57] and Höfer and Schubert [59] and the related mean-field techniques). For further results on the Transport–Stokes system (1.9), we refer to [42, 59, 64, 71, 72].

The derivation of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system (1.1)–(1.2)–(1.3) from microscopic laws is however an outstanding open problem and results in that

direction are still fragmentary. An homogenization procedure has for instance led to the derivation of the sole Brinkman force in the fluid equation (see [13, 25, 51, 52, 53]) while [33, 34] have adressed the case of an intermediate N–particle–fluid coupling with dissipation in velocity⁽²⁾.

1.2. Definitions and notations

Until the end of this work, we shall refer to the system (VNS $_{\varepsilon}$) as the VNS system. Recall that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have set

$$\rho_{\varepsilon}(t, x) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_{\varepsilon}(t, x, v) \, dv, \quad j_{\varepsilon}(t, x) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} v f_{\varepsilon}(t, x, v) \, dv, \quad t \geq 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_+^3.$$

We denote by $\mathcal{D}_{\text{div}}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ the set of smooth \mathbb{R}^3 valued divergence free vector-fields having compact support in \mathbb{R}_+^3 . For all $q \in (1, +\infty)$, the closures of $\mathcal{D}_{\text{div}}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ in $L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ and in $H^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ are respectively denoted by $L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ and by $H_{0,\text{div}}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$. We write $H_{\text{div}}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ for the dual of the latter.

If $q \in (1, +\infty)$ is given, any vector field $u \in L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ can be uniquely decomposed as

$$\begin{aligned} u &= \tilde{u} + \nabla p, \\ \tilde{u} &\in L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad p \in L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad \nabla p \in L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \end{aligned}$$

We recall that the Leray projection $\mathbb{P}_q : u \mapsto \tilde{u}$ is continuous from $L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ to $L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$.

Considering the following Stokes operator

$$A_q := -\mathbb{P}_q \Delta, \quad D(A_q) := L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap W_0^{1,q}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap W^{2,q}(\mathbb{R}_+^3),$$

we also set for $s \in (1, +\infty)$

$$D_q^{1-\frac{1}{s},s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) := (D(A_q), L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3))_{1/s,s}, \quad (1.10)$$

where $(\cdot, \cdot)_{1/s,s}$ refers to the real interpolation space of exponents $(1/s, s)$. In the case of the Stokes operator A_q , which generates an analytic semigroup e^{-tA_q} , the quantity

$$\|u\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \left(\int_0^\infty \|A_q e^{-tA_q} u\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^s \, dt \right)^{1/s}$$

defines an equivalent norm on $D_q^{1-\frac{1}{s},s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ (see [65, Chapter 5]).

⁽²⁾ We also mention a different approach taken in [5, 6], starting from a system of biphasic Boltzmann equations for the gas and the droplets, but which still remains partly formal.

Next, we define several functionals which are crucial in the analysis of the VNS system.

DEFINITION 1.2. — *The kinetic energy of the VNS system is defined by*

$$E_\varepsilon(t) := \frac{1}{2} \|u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} |v|^2 f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv. \quad (1.11)$$

The potential energy of the VNS system is defined by

$$E_\varepsilon^P(t) := \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} x_3 f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv = \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} x_3 \rho_\varepsilon(t, x) \, dx. \quad (1.12)$$

We finally define the total energy of the VNS system as

$$\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(t) := E_\varepsilon(t) + E_\varepsilon^P(t), \quad (1.13)$$

and the dissipation of the VNS system as

$$D_\varepsilon(t) := \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} |v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)|^2 f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv. \quad (1.14)$$

Formally, we can multiply the Navier–Stokes equations in (VNS_ε) by u_ε and then integrate on \mathbb{R}_+^3 with suitable integrations by parts (using the divergence free condition). We can also multiply the Vlasov equation in (VNS_ε) by $|v|^2/2$ and by x_3 and then integrate on $\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$ with suitable integrations by parts (and using the absorption boundary condition (1.5)). All in all, we formally obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt} E_\varepsilon(t) + D_\varepsilon(t) &\leq - \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} v \cdot e_3 f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv, \\ \frac{d}{dt} E_\varepsilon^P(t) &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} v \cdot e_3 f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv. \end{aligned}$$

We now define the class of admissible initial data for the VNS system.

DEFINITION 1.3 (Initial condition). — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. We shall say that a couple $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ is an admissible initial condition if*

$$u_\varepsilon^0 \in L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad \operatorname{div}_x u_\varepsilon^0 = 0, \quad (1.15)$$

$$f_\varepsilon^0 \in L^1 \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3), \quad (1.16)$$

$$f_\varepsilon^0 \geq 0, \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv = 1, \quad (1.17)$$

$$(x, v) \mapsto |v|^2 f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3), \quad (1.18)$$

$$(x, v) \mapsto x_3 f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3). \quad (1.19)$$

In the rest of this article, we will consider global weak solutions to the VNS system which satisfy an energy-dissipation inequality and which are defined in the following sense⁽³⁾.

DEFINITION 1.4 (Weak solutions). — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Given an admissible initial condition $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ in the sense of Definition 1.3. we say that a pair $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ is a global weak solution to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system with boundary conditions (1.4)–(1.5) and with initial condition $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ if*

$$\begin{aligned} u_\varepsilon &\in L^\infty_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; L^2_{\text{div}}(\mathbb{R}^3_+)) \cap L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; H^1_{0,\text{div}}(\mathbb{R}^3_+)), \\ f_\varepsilon &\in L^\infty_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; L^1 \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3_+ \times \mathbb{R}^3)), \\ j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon &\in L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; H^{-1}_{\text{div}}(\mathbb{R}^3_+)), \end{aligned}$$

and if

- u_ε is a Leray solution to the Navier–Stokes equations satisfying for any $t \geq 0$ and almost every $0 \leq s \leq t$ (including $s = 0$)

$$\begin{aligned} &\|u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3_+)}^2 + 2 \int_s^t \|\nabla u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3_+)}^2 d\tau \\ &\leq \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3_+)}^2 + 2 \int_s^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3_+} (j_\varepsilon(\tau, x) - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon(\tau, x)) \cdot u_\varepsilon(\tau, x) dx d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

- f_ε is a renormalized nonnegative solution to the Vlasov equation with absorption boundary condition.

Furthermore, for any $t \geq 0$ and almost every $0 \leq s \leq t$ (including $s = 0$), the following inequality holds for all $\varepsilon > 0$:

$$E_\varepsilon(t) + \int_s^t D_\varepsilon(\tau) d\tau \leq E_\varepsilon(s) - \int_s^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3_+ \times \mathbb{R}^3} v \cdot e_3 f_\varepsilon(\tau, x, v) dx dv d\tau. \quad (1.20)$$

The notion of renormalized solutions (in the sense of DiPerna and Lions for transport equations [26]) for the Vlasov equation allows to consider the trace of f_ε at the boundary of the half-space (see [74]). This also provides some strong stability properties of such solutions. We refer to [29, Appendix] for further details.

As we shall prove later on, the energy inequality (1.20) will be improved in Subsection 3.1, by adding the contribution of the potential energy E_ε^P .

⁽³⁾ We refer to [29, Appendix] for more details about the construction of such global weak solutions (for any $\varepsilon > 0$ fixed). The introduction of this reference also provides further information on the Cauchy problem for the VNS system.

The new energy-dissipation inequality shall read

$$\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(t) + \int_s^t D_\varepsilon(\tau) \, d\tau \leq \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(s).$$

We refer to Lemma 3.1 and to (3.1) for more details about the obtention of this structural inequality.

Notation 1.5. — In the whole article, the notation $A \lesssim B$ will always denote the fact that there exists a universal constant $M > 0$ independent of all the parameters such that

$$A \leq MB.$$

1.3. Assumptions and main results

Let $(u_\varepsilon^0)_{\varepsilon>0}$ and $(f_\varepsilon^0)_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of admissible initial data in the sense of Definition 1.3. We introduce the following set of assumptions.

ASSUMPTION 1.6 (Regularity and decay assumption). — *We assume that:*

- for any $\varepsilon > 0$, we have

$$u_\varepsilon^0 \in H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3); \tag{A1-a}$$

- there exist $p_0 > 3$, $s \in (2, 3)$ and $p \in (3, p_0)$ such that

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0, \quad u_\varepsilon^0 \in D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}, p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap D_{\frac{3}{2}}^{\frac{1}{2}, 2}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap D_3^{1-\frac{1}{s}, s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \tag{A1-b}$$

where we refer to (1.10) for the definition of the previous spaces;

- for any $\varepsilon > 0$, we have

$$|v|^6 f_\varepsilon^0 \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3); \tag{A1-c}$$

- there exists $q > 3$ such that for any $\varepsilon > 0$

$$(1 + x_3^q)(1 + |v|^q) f_\varepsilon^0 \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)). \tag{A1-d}$$

ASSUMPTION 1.7 (Uniform boundedness assumption). — *We assume that there exists $M > 1$ such that:*

- for any $\varepsilon > 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap H^1 \cap D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}, p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\leq M, \\ \|(1 + x_3^q)(1 + |v|^q) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} &\leq M; \end{aligned} \tag{A2-a}$$

where the exponents (p, q) refer to the ones introduced in Assumption 1.6.

- the total energy satisfies

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0, \quad \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) < M. \quad (\text{A2-b})$$

ASSUMPTION 1.8 (Smallness assumption). — We assume that:

- if $C_\star > 0$ is the universal constant given by Proposition 3.7, then

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0, \quad \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbb{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} < \left(\frac{C_\star}{2}\right)^{1/2}; \quad (\text{A3-a})$$

- there exist $\eta > 0$ and $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, we have

$$\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) + \|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \left(\| |v|^{1+\iota} + x_3^{1+\iota} \right) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} < \eta, \quad (\text{A3-b})$$

for some $\iota > 0$.

Of course, one can make the previous assumptions with only $\varepsilon > 0$ small enough. Furthermore, the choice of the exponent q can be made more explicit and actually depends on the exponent p . For the sake of readability, we do not give a precise value and we refer to the proofs where the assumptions will be used. Note that we do not assume that $\varepsilon \mapsto \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)$ tends to 0 when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

The main results of our work read as follows. Consider $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ a global weak solution to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system associated to an admissible initial data $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ with $\varepsilon > 0$.

THEOREM 1.9. — Under Assumptions 1.6–1.7–1.8, and assuming that

$$u_\varepsilon^0 \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u^0 \text{ in } w\text{-}L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \quad \text{and} \quad \rho_\varepsilon^0 \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho^0 \text{ in } w^*\text{-}L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3),$$

where

$$u^0 \in L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad \operatorname{div}_x u^0 = 0, \quad \rho^0 \in L^1 \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad \rho^0 \geq 0,$$

then, up to a subsequence, $(u_\varepsilon)_{\varepsilon > 0}$ converges to u in $L^2(0, T; L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$, $(\rho_\varepsilon)_{\varepsilon > 0}$ converges weakly-* to ρ in $L^\infty((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ for any $T > 0$, where (ρ, u) is a solution of

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] = 0, \\ \partial_t u + (u \cdot \nabla_x)u - \Delta_x u + \nabla_x p = -\rho e_3, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u = 0, \\ \rho|_{t=0} = \rho^0, \quad u|_{t=0} = u^0, \\ u(t, \cdot)|_{x_3=0} = 0, \end{cases} \quad (1.21)$$

with

$$u \in L_{\text{loc}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; H_{\text{div}}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L_{\text{loc}}^2(\mathbb{R}^+; H^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^+; W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \quad (1.22)$$

$$\rho \in L_{\text{loc}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)), \quad \rho \geq 0. \quad (1.23)$$

THEOREM 1.10. — *Let (u, ρ) be any global solution to the system (1.21) with the regularity (1.22)–(1.23). Under Assumptions 1.6–1.7–1.8, there exist $\varepsilon_0 > 0$, $\omega > 0$ and $C_M > 0$ such that if $T > 0$, then for all $t \in [0, T]$ and $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$*

$$\begin{aligned} & \|u_\varepsilon(t) - u(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\rho_\varepsilon(t) - \rho(t)\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim e^{C_M(1+T)} \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0 - u^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\rho_\varepsilon^0 - \rho^0\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}(1+T)^{\frac{7}{10}} M^\omega \right). \end{aligned}$$

Remark 1.11. — Let us clarify the two previous results with respect to the limit system (1.21).

- (1) Theorem 1.9 implies a theorem of existence of a global strong solution for the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.21). Of course, the smallness assumption of the initial data $(u_\varepsilon^0)_\varepsilon$ contained in Assumption 1.8 (which is uniform in ε) is implicitly transferred to the initial data u^0 that we choose, thanks to a weak-compactness argument (up to an additional subsequence).
- (2) Theorem 1.10 implies a theorem of uniqueness of global strong solutions for the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.21), stated in a very weak form. More precisely, this theorem proves that there is a unique solution to the system for a class of initial conditions (u^0, ρ^0) which can be approached in $L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \times H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ by a sequence $(u_\varepsilon^0, \rho_\varepsilon^0)$ satisfying Assumptions 1.6–1.7–1.8. This is somehow related to a smallness assumption of the initial data (u^0, ρ^0) (recall that we work in dimension 3).

Of course, this result is far from being optimal: we refer to [22] for further results, stated and proved in the case of \mathbb{R}^3 .

Remark 1.12. — Let us also point out that our analysis somehow requires solutions to the Navier Stokes equations with *high-regularity*. Since our proof will eventually be based on a weak-compactness argument, such control for the VNS system (uniform in ε) shall be transferred to the solution of the limit system. It explains the regularity obtained in (1.22).

It seems to be an open and natural problem to obtain the same kind of results by relaxing the regularity and smallness assumptions 1.6 and 1.8 (i.e. only considering weak solution to (VNS_ε) in the sense of Definition 1.4). Note indeed that the limit system (1.8) admits global weak Leray solutions [22].

Let us finally highlight the *main original difficulties* that arise in the justification of the hydrodynamic limit of (VNS_ε) towards (1.8).

- First, the proof of Han-Kwan and Michel in [48] (for the gravity-less case) cannot directly lead to a global in time result in our context. Indeed, their analysis is crucially based on the *exponential decay* in time of the total (modulated) kinetic energy of the system set on \mathbb{T}^3 (i.e. a twisted version of E_ε). This somehow virtually provides any integrability in time, allowing for global results at some point. However, the decay of the energy on an unbounded domain is not exponential but only polynomial in time, as shown in [46]. Furthermore, this decay is actually *not guaranteed* when a constant gravity force is added, because an additional contribution to the energy has to be considered (see (1.20) and Remark 3.4). Roughly speaking, the effect of gravity somehow destroys the remarkable energy decay displayed by the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system without gravity.
- Even if [29] provides decay in time estimates for the VNS system with a gravity force and on the half-space, these results are of course *not uniform in ε* and are not suitable to justify the hydrodynamic limit when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.
- On the whole space, it is unclear if the global solutions to the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system enjoy some decay in time estimates: more precisely, global existence results for that system such as [22, 55] only provide at most exponential upper bounds for the fluid velocity. More recent results [9, 10, 63] seem to indicate that obtaining decay in time in the whole space case is actually not possible and that a growth phenomenon can occur.
- Contrary to the Vlasov–Stokes case with gravity in [56], the presence of the nonlinearity in the 3d Navier–Stokes equations is of course a new difficulty. As a matter of fact, the strategy used in [56] is strongly based on the linearity of the Stokes equations, as well as on some explicit representation formula for the solution. In addition, the nonlinearity formally forbids any direct long-time results requiring additional regularity, because of the coupling between f and u . Note that we also do not require any regularity assumption on the kinetic part, which only belongs to some Lebesgue spaces.

The previous observations somehow justify the choice of the half-space setting in this article, combined with appropriate boundary conditions (see (1.4)–(1.5)). Let us mention that on the half-space, the energy decay of the limiting system can be expected (see e.g. [43]).

The outcome is also the fact that a delicate bootstrap argument ensuring uniformity in ε is required. This should prevent some possible growth in

time of the solutions. We refer to Subsection 1.5 for more details about the strategy of proof and the main mechanism allowing to overcome the previous difficulties.

In particular, we provide a particular spatial framework where we can positively answer the question of the global hydrodynamic limit raised in [48] in the presence of gravity. Note that treating the case of the whole space still seems to be an open problem.

1.4. Broad panorama on hydrodynamic limits for fluid-kinetic systems

In this subsection, we draw a review of results concerning the derivation of hydrodynamical systems from fluid-kinetic models. Let us emphasize the fact that this contains different variants of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, with different scalings in term of ε .

- Some high friction regime (similar to the one considered in this paper) has been studied in the seminal work of Jabin in [61]: a Vlasov equation without coupling is considered and the fluid velocity is recovered in terms of a convolution of a moment of f_ε with a smooth kernel (in order to mimic Stokes flow). It highlights the monokinetic behavior $f_\varepsilon(t) \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho(t) \otimes \delta_{v=U(t)}$ which is at stake in the system. The case of a given fluid velocity field with extra-integrability condition is considered in [62]. Goudon and Poupaud [41] then treated the case of a very thin spray for the particles, in which the fluid velocity is given as a fixed random field. In [38], the case of two different regimes is handled by Goudon for a coupled Burgers–Vlasov system: the asymptotic result heavily relies on the one-dimensional setting (see also [21] for a 1D compressible model).
- In the same time, fluid kinetic couplings where a *Fokker–Planck term* smoothes out the kinetic equation (namely, a term $\Delta_v f$ is added on the left-hand side of the Vlasov equation) have been extensively studied: the two main pioneering results have been obtained by Goudon, Jabin and Vasseur in [39, 40] in a domain without boundary (and without gravity). In short, their proof is based on the obtention of global entropy bounds for the system. In this context, the distribution function f_ε tends to converge towards a (local) *Maxwellian* which parameters are solutions to the limit equations. This kind of relaxation is highly linked to the smoothing in velocity in the kinetic equation and does not appear if the Fokker–Planck operator is absent. The scaling considered in [39] (called the *light*

particles regime by the authors) leads to an advection-diffusion system referred to as the Smoluchowski–Navier–Stokes system, while the scaling considered in [40] (called the *fine particles* regime by the authors) leads to an inhomogeneous incompressible Navier–Stokes system. The second one requires the use of *relative entropy* methods. These results have also been extended by Mellet and Vasseur in [73] for a compressible Navier–Stokes system and by Su and Yao in [78] for a non-homogeneous system.

We also refer to the formal analysis performed by Carrillo and Goudon in [15] and by Carrillo, Goudon and Laffitte in [16] for the same system (but with the Euler equations instead of Navier–Stokes ones) where general external potentials and boundary conditions are discussed.

- In the case where there is no extra-dissipation in velocity in the kinetic equation (and with the dimension different from 1), few results were known until now. A fine particles regime was derived in [4] for a two phase Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, but still at a formal level. In the direction of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system with gravity, the first result has been obtained, to the best of our knowledge, by Höfer in [56]: he considered the so-called *inertialess limit* for the Vlasov equation coupled with the steady Stokes system in \mathbb{R}^3 and for compactly supported and regular initial distribution functions. His proof relies on a trajectorial analysis and leads to the derivation of the Transport–Stokes system (1.9). As mentioned previously, we adopt the same scaling in the current article.
- Very recently, Han-Kwan and Michel have proposed a framework in [48] to rigorously handle the high-friction limit of the full Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system in a tridimensional periodic setting (without gravity). They consider three different regimes for the system, leading to hydrodynamical systems in the limit: following their denomination, *light particles* and *light and fast particles* regimes lead to Transport–Navier–Stokes system, while the *fine particles* regime leads to an inhomogeneous Navier–Stokes system. These asymptotic models mainly come from a convergence of the distribution function f_ε towards a Dirac mass in velocity centered at the fluid velocity limit when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

As we shall explain later on, their techniques are related to the recent progress concerning the large time behavior of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system on the tridimensional torus, performed by Han-Kwan, Moussa and Moyano in [49]. As mentioned in [48], the proof seems to be suitable for a local in time hydrodynamical limit in

the gravity case (at least on the torus), that is a local in time derivation of the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.8). The interesting question of the global in time derivation of (1.8) (for unbounded domains) thus appears as a natural extension of [48], which left this problem as open. As explained above, serious difficulties due the gravity effect arise when looking for a global in time derivation.

- Let us finally mention a specific case addressed by Moussa and Sueur in [75], for a two-dimensional coupling between Vlasov and Euler equations, with gyroscopic effects: in the massless limit for the particles, one recovers the incompressible Euler system, through techniques close to the ones devised by Brenier in [12] for the study of the so-called *gyrokinetic limit* of the Vlasov–Poisson system.

Let us again emphasize the fact that the hydrodynamical limits for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system (without smoothing in the kinetic equation) is closely linked to the monokinetic behavior of the distribution function f_ε when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, that is a convergence towards a Dirac distribution in velocity. It strongly differs from the Vlasov–Fokker–Planck case where there is a formal convergence towards a local Maxwellian.

Fluid-kinetic systems, such as the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, are not the only ones where Dirac masses can appear. Indeed, there are some other Vlasov-type equations displaying singular asymptotic regimes with respect to a small parameter.

- A famous example is the quasineutral limit of the Vlasov–Poisson system, corresponding to a regime where the ratio of the Debye length over the typical observation scale is small. In the first part of the important work [12], Brenier shows that the solutions of the system have a monokinetic behavior with a velocity solution to the incompressible Euler equations, provided that the initial distribution also converges towards a Dirac mass in velocity. This link between the Vlasov–Poisson system and equations from fluid dynamics (see e.g. [11]) is still a very active field of research. We refer to [44, 47, 68] for further results in that direction and to [45] for related works.
- Another interesting example of such monokinetic behavior is given by the kinetic Cucker–Smale equation describing flocking dynamics without Brownian noise. It has been shown in [32] (see also [14]) that the solutions to this system converge to a monokinetic distribution with associated density and velocity satisfying a pressureless Euler system with nonlocal flocking dissipation.
- We also refer to some recent works about the spatially-extended FitzHugh–Nagumo system, which is a mean-field kinetic model describing a neural network as the number of neurons goes to infinity.

In [19, 20], the authors consider a regime of strong local interaction between neurons, which asymptotically leads to a somewhat monokinetic distribution in some of the variables. At the limit, one obtains a macroscopic model which is a reaction-diffusion system (see also [7]). This hydrodynamic limit shares some similarities with the one described for the kinetic Cucker–Smale model.

1.5. General strategy of proof

We now describe the guiding lines for the proof of Theorems 1.9–1.10. For the sake of conciseness, the ideas we will present are partly formal and we refer to the related sections of this article for rigorous details.

Owing to the analysis of [48], one shall expect that the following convergences should hold, at least in a weak sense:

$$u_\varepsilon(t) \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u(t), \quad f_\varepsilon(t) \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho(t) \otimes \delta_{v=u(t)-e_3},$$

where (ρ, u) is a solution to the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.8). Such convergences will make the formal analysis of Subsection 1.1 rigorous and will lead to the result of Theorem 1.9. Again, the kinetic equation handled here is not of Fokker–Planck type so that the framework we consider here is different from the one studied in [39, 40].

In view of the expected previous singular limit, we are thus looking for uniform bounds in ε for ρ_ε and u_ε . From the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, we observe that $(\rho_\varepsilon, u_\varepsilon)$ satisfies the following system

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \rho_\varepsilon + \operatorname{div}_x j_\varepsilon = 0, \\ \partial_t u_\varepsilon + (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon - \Delta_x u_\varepsilon + \nabla_x p_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon, \\ \operatorname{div}_x u_\varepsilon = 0, \end{cases} \quad (1.24)$$

therefore a weak compactness argument shall enable us to pass to the limit when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ and to recover (1.8).

Classical energy estimates for the Navier–Stokes equations should provide uniform bounds for u_ε , at least in the energy space where the global Leray solutions belong. However, uniform bounds on ρ_ε are not directly given by (1.24) and this constitutes one of the main obstacles of the analysis. In addition, one has to look at the convergence of j_ε when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, which is expected to be towards $\rho(u - e_3)$. These convergences will allow us to pass to the limit in the source term (i.e. the Brinkman force in the Navier–Stokes equations) and in the first equation of (1.24).

Hence, inspired by the strategy performed by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48], we aim at obtaining for any $T > 0$

- some uniform bounds on the local density ρ_ε in $L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$. This issue was already at stake in [31, 46, 49] for the study of the large time behavior of the system in different spatial contexts.
- some results of convergence of $F_\varepsilon := j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$ in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

1.5.1. A Lagrangian framework

To do so, we rely on the *Lagrangian structure* of the Vlasov equation satisfied by f_ε , introducing the characteristic curves $s \mapsto (X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v))$ starting at (x, v) at time t and associated to this equation, namely

$$\begin{cases} \dot{X}_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v), \\ \dot{V}_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \left(u_\varepsilon(s, X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v)) - e_3 - V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) \right), \\ X_\varepsilon(t; t, x, v) = x, \\ V_\varepsilon(t; t, x, v) = v, \end{cases} \quad (1.25)$$

where $u_\varepsilon(s, \cdot)$ has been by extended 0 outside the half-space \mathbb{R}_+^3 . From the method of characteristics for the Vlasov equation, we can infer a key representation formula for the solution f_ε . In view of the absorption boundary condition (1.5) satisfied by $f_\varepsilon(t)$, this function will vanish on the points (x, v) of the phase space such that the trajectory $\sigma \mapsto X_\varepsilon(\sigma; t, x, v)$ has left the half-space on $[0, t]$.

Thanks to the formulas

$$\rho_\varepsilon(t, x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) dv, \quad F_\varepsilon(t, x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon(t, x, v)(v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)) dv,$$

the representation of f_ε in terms of the characteristic curves will be the starting point towards the desired bound on ρ_ε and the convergence of F_ε when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

We will first perform a change of variable in velocity of the form

$$v \longmapsto V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)$$

in the previous integrals. This procedure will be allowed and will yield a control on ρ_ε , provided that

$$\int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \ll 1. \quad (1.26)$$

Note that this idea, reminiscent of the work of Bardos and Degond in [2], has recently provided many results on the large time behavior of the VNS

system [29, 31, 46, 49] as well as on its high friction limits [48, 56]. Note that obtaining a control like (1.26) indicates that some decay of u_ε seems to be required.

A more careful study of the Brinkman force F_ε (still based on the trajectories and the previous change of variable, following [48]) will show that an additional control similar to (1.26) actually ensures the convergence of $F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3$ towards 0 when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$. This sufficient control will be satisfied if one obtains *some decay in time of u_ε* .

1.5.2. Towards decay in time estimates

As the energy inequality (1.20) includes the presence of a gravity term, this only paves the way for a short time result with respect to (1.26). This observation has already been made by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48] where the question of the global in time derivation of (1.8) was left as an open problem (on the whole space).

In the spirit of [29], we first look for a *conditional decay in time* result for u_ε , which is a somewhat general property of the Navier–Stokes system and which basically requires some decay of the Brinkman force $F_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$. Following Wiegner [81] and Borchers and Miyakawa [8], one can prove that the polynomial decay

$$\|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^\alpha} \tag{1.27}$$

holds for any $\alpha \in [0, 3/4]$, on a time interval where the source term $F_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$ in the Navier–Stokes equations satisfies the following pointwise decay estimates:

$$\|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{\frac{7}{4}}}. \tag{1.28}$$

Ensuring (1.28) appears as one the main goals of the analysis⁽⁴⁾.

To obtain (1.26) with $T = +\infty$, we will rely on a *bootstrap argument*. The main idea is to interpolate higher order energy estimates for u_ε with pointwise estimates on its L_x^2 norm. Such higher order estimates involving $D_x^2 u_\varepsilon$ are handled thanks to the maximal regularity theory for the unsteady Stokes system. Because of the slow polynomial decay (1.27) of the L_x^2 norm of u_ε , obtaining integrability results for large time is not directly possible. To

⁽⁴⁾ We also refer to Remark 3.4 for a discussion about the possible use of the improved energy-dissipation inequality (3.1) including the potential energy.

overcome this issue, we will look for polynomial weighted in time estimates, following the techniques of [29, 46].

Roughly speaking, this whole procedure mainly amounts in controlling the Brinkman force $F_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$ with some uniform in ε bounds and with some decay in time estimates (entailing in particular (1.28)).

1.5.3. The use of the absorption at the boundary

To go further in the analysis of the Brinkman force, we rely on the so-called *exit geometric condition*, defined for the Vlasov equation. This crucial notion stems from the work of Glass, Han-Kwan and Moussa in [37]. It has been recently used in [29] for the study of the large time dynamics of the VNS system on the half-space with gravity, following ideas similar to the one we will enforce here. Let us emphasize the very strong influence of the *geometric control condition* introduced by Bardos, Lebeau and Rauch in their celebrated work [3] on the wave equation: the introduction of the exit geometric condition in our context is really reminiscent of this controllability result.

Roughly speaking, this condition referred to as EGC asks for the particles trajectory starting from a compact set to leave the half-space before a fixed time. More precisely, this compact refers to a product of $[0, L]$ in the third spatial direction in \mathbb{R}_+^3 by a ball $\overline{B}(0, R)$ in velocity. This condition is of course related to the vector field u_ε defining the solutions to the system (1.25). The main consequence of an exit geometric condition satisfied by u_ε , in a time T and with respect to $(\mathbb{R}^2 \times [0, L]) \times \overline{B}(0, R)$, is that for all $t > T$, we have

$$\mathbb{1}_{X_\varepsilon(0;t,x,v)_3 \leq L} \mathbb{1}_{|V_\varepsilon(0;t,x,v)| \leq R} f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) = 0.$$

This comes from the absorption condition (1.5) satisfied by f_ε at the boundary of the half-space. In short, this cancellation of the distribution function paves the way for the obtention of decay estimates.

Of course, a major issue is to ensure such a condition and to propagate it throughout the evolution of the system. One can find on Figure 1.1 an example of a situation where the exit geometric condition in some time T is not satisfied. To ensure it, we will rely on a comparison principle for the system (1.25), by looking at the free evolution of the particles still undergoing the gravity effect but without the influence of the fluid (i.e. with $u_\varepsilon \equiv 0$). The analysis of this modified system of ODEs can be adressed explicitly,

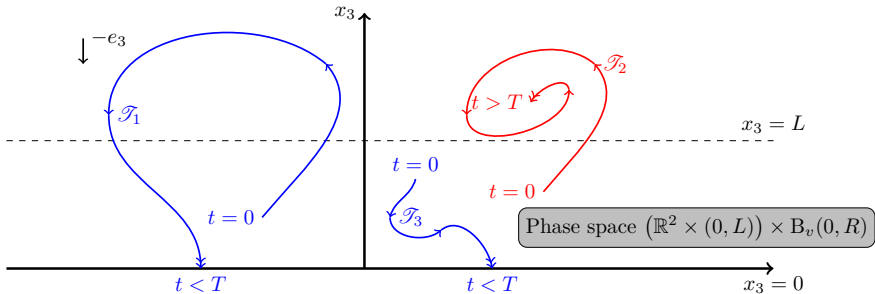


Figure 1.1. EGC not satisfied in time T w.r.t. $(\mathbb{R}^2 \times (0, L)) \times B_v(0, R)$ (traj. \mathcal{T}_2 not absorbed before $t = T$)

the trajectories being more or less straight lines in the physical space. This method, in the spirit of the one devised in [29], shows that an exit geometric condition is available at any time to (1.25), provided that

$$\int_0^{+\infty} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \ll 1. \quad (1.29)$$

This constitutes the key condition to use the geometry of the problem through absorption at the boundary. Let us point out that the presence of the (linear) gravity term in the VNS is *required* to perform such a strategy.

Building on the previous ideas, one can hope for some decay of the Brinkman force F_ε . Our method will follow the one introduced in [48] and is based on a careful splitting and desingularization (in ε) of $F_\varepsilon^{(5)}$. Combined with the exit geometric condition, obtaining some decay in time estimates should be possible if the initial distribution function f_ε^0 itself enjoys some decay in the phase space. This mainly explains the required mixed-moment type assumption (A2-a). We refer to Section 4 for more details about this procedure.

All in all, the previous analysis mainly shows that it comes down to obtain

$$\int_0^{+\infty} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \ll 1, \quad (1.30)$$

⁽⁵⁾ While studying the large time behavior of the VNS system with gravity in \mathbb{R}_+^3 in [29] (corresponding to $\varepsilon = 1$), it is possible to deal independently with each moment $\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |v|^k f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) dv$. In particular, it turns out to be sufficient to treat the moments of order 0 and 1 to directly get some control on the Brinkman force $j_f - \rho_f u$, because there is no singularity in the expression of the reverse velocity curve.

at least for ε small enough. We shall follow a bootstrap strategy to ensure such a control. We will rely on the smallness condition (A3-b) to initialize the procedure, as well as to propagate all the estimates until any time.

1.6. Outline of the paper

The paper is organized as follows.

- In Section 2, we derive some useful information on the system through its Lagrangian structure. We define the key concept of exit geometric condition and provide some of its useful properties. We also show how the control (1.30) actually ensures both the change of variable in velocity and the propagation of the exit geometric condition. Furthermore, we provide a first splitting of the Brinkman force leading to its conditional convergence when ε tends to 0. This requires a first careful desingularization of this term with respect to $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.
- In Section 3, we collect several preliminar regularity results and estimates on global weak solutions to the VNS system, as well as a conditional theorem of convergence. First, we derive an improvement of the energy-dissipation inequality satisfied by weak solutions, by considering the total energy (1.13) of the system. Next, we state the aforementioned conditional polynomial decay of the fluid kinetic energy, which is valid provided that the source term itself enjoys some pointwise decay. This enables us to determine sufficient conditions leading to a proof of Theorem 1.9 and which highlight the need of decay in time estimates (see Proposition 3.5). We also define the notion of *strong existence time* for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, which allows to consider higher order energy estimates for the fluid velocity, provided that the initial data and the source term in the Navier–Stokes equations are small enough. The previous discussion on our strategy then leads to a bootstrap procedure which consists in obtaining the control (1.30) for ε small enough.
- Section 4 provides a family of fine estimates on the Brinkman force, based on the same decomposition as in Section 2. We aim at obtaining a pointwise decay in time of the L_x^2 norm of this force (see (1.28)), as well as some weighted in time bounds in $L_t^p L_x^p$. These polynomial in time estimates are built by propagating the exit geometric condition. Uniform bounds (independent of time and of ε) are obtained thanks to Assumption 1.7 and by relying on the conditional polynomial decay of u_ε .
- The bootstrap argument takes place in Section 5. A careful interpolation procedure combined with weighted in time estimates allows to

prove that (1.30) holds for ε small enough. Passing to the limit in the VNS system is then a direct consequence of Proposition 3.5 and of all the previous uniform estimates on u_ε and ρ_ε which will be valid on \mathbb{R}^+ . This will entail Theorem 1.9 and the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system will thus be recovered at any time. The quantitative rates of (strong) convergence announced in Theorem 1.10 are then obtained by performing direct energy estimates.

Remark 1.13. — In the rest of the article, we shall state many properties which hold true only for ε small enough: we will refer to some range of $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ where $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ may change from one statement to another and can be reduced if necessary. Furthermore, we will always refer to $M > 1$ as a constant involved in estimates which are uniform with respect to the parameter ε and bearing on the initial data (see Assumption 1.7).

2. Particle trajectories

2.1. Lagrangian structure for the Vlasov equation

We first define the characteristic curves associated to Vlasov equation, which is a transport equation in the phase-space $\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$. This provides a useful representation formula for the distribution function f_ε which takes into account the absorption boundary condition (1.5).

Let $u_\varepsilon : \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}_+^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$ be a given time-dependent vector field, with $\varepsilon > 0$ fixed. For $t \geq 0$ and $(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$, we consider the solution $s \mapsto (X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v))$ to the following system of ordinary differential equations:

$$\begin{cases} \dot{X}_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v), \\ \dot{V}_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \left((Pu_\varepsilon)(s, X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v)) - e_3 - V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) \right), \\ X_\varepsilon(t; t, x, v) = x, \\ V_\varepsilon(t; t, x, v) = v, \end{cases} \quad (2.1)$$

where the dot means derivative along the first variable. Here, the operator P refers to the extension operator by 0 outside the half-space, such that

$$P : W_0^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \longrightarrow W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^3)$$

is bounded. In what follows, we shall use the harmless notation

$$\forall t \geq 0, \quad (Pu_\varepsilon)(t, \cdot) = P(u_\varepsilon(t, \cdot)),$$

because the operator P does not act on the time variable. When there will be no ambiguity, the curves $(X_\varepsilon, V_\varepsilon)$ will always refer to solutions to (2.1), that is, associated to a velocity field u_ε solution to the Navier–Stokes equations in the VNS system.

PROPOSITION 2.1. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Suppose that $u_\varepsilon \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$. Then for any $s, t \geq 0$, the mapping*

$$(x, v) \longmapsto (X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v))$$

is a diffeomorphism of \mathbb{R}^6 , whose Jacobian value is $e^{\frac{3(t-s)}{\varepsilon}}$ and whose inverse is

$$(x, v) \longmapsto (X_\varepsilon(t; s, x, v), V_\varepsilon(t; s, x, v)).$$

A solution to the previous system satisfies for all $s, t \geq 0$ and $(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$

$$\begin{cases} X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = x + \varepsilon(1 - e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}})v - \left(s - t + \varepsilon e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}} - \varepsilon\right)e_3 \\ \quad + \int_t^s (1 - e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}})(Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, X_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, v)) \, d\tau, \\ V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v) = e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}}v - (1 - e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}})e_3 \\ \quad + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_t^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}}(Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, X_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, v)) \, d\tau. \end{cases} \quad (2.2)$$

In order to take into account the absorption boundary condition (1.5) that must be satisfied by the distribution function f_ε , we introduce the following backward and forward exit times.

DEFINITION 2.2. — *For $(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$ and for any $t \geq 0$, we set*

$$\tau_\varepsilon^+(t, x, v) := \sup \{s \geq t \mid \forall \sigma \in [t, s], X_\varepsilon(\sigma; t, x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3\}. \quad (2.3)$$

We also define

$$\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t := \{(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3 \mid \forall \sigma \in [0, t], X_\varepsilon(\sigma; t, x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3\}.$$

We can now state the following proposition giving a crucial representation formula for the distribution function f_ε . We refer to [31, Appendix A.2] for a proof.

PROPOSITION 2.3. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. If $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ is a weak solution to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system in the sense of Definition 1.4 with $u_\varepsilon \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ then*

$$f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) = e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)), \quad (2.4)$$

where f_ε^0 refers to the admissible initial condition for the Vlasov equation in the sense of Definition 1.3.

For later purposes, note that we have the following identity

$$(X_\varepsilon, V_\varepsilon)(0; t, \mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t) = \{(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3 \mid \tau_\varepsilon^+(0, x, v) > t\},$$

therefore for any integrable function ψ on $\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$, we can write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \psi(x, v) f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dx \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t} \psi(x, v) e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)) \, dx \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \psi(X_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v), V_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v)) \mathbb{1}_{\tau_\varepsilon^+(0, x, v) > t} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv. \end{aligned}$$

2.2. Changes of variable in velocity and space

Next, we derive some sufficient conditions on the velocity field u_ε so that a change of variable with respect to the characteristic curve in velocity holds true. As explained in the introduction, this straightening change of variable has been intensively used for the study of the large time behavior of the system (see [29, 31, 46, 49]), as well as for its hydrodynamic limits in [48, 56]. In short, this change of variable is valid until time T if a control of the type $\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^1(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \ll 1$ can be ensured. Thanks to the previous representation formula, this will mainly entail a bound on the local density ρ_ε of the type

$$\|\rho_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}.$$

As we shall see later on, a change of variable in space will also be performed after the change of variable in velocity. The same control on $\nabla_x u_\varepsilon$ actually also makes such a change of variable admissible.

The first change of variable is the straightening change of variable in velocity.

LEMMA 2.4. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Assume that there exists some time $t > 0$ such that*

$$\int_0^t \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \delta, \tag{2.5}$$

where $\delta > 0$ satisfies $\delta e^\delta < \frac{1}{9}$. Then for any $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$, the mapping

$$\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t, x} : v \longmapsto V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)$$

is a \mathcal{C}^1 -diffeomorphism from \mathbb{R}^3 to itself with the bound

$$\forall v \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \det(D_v \Gamma_\varepsilon^{t, x}(v)) \gtrsim e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}},$$

where \gtrsim refers to a universal constant.

Proof. — We refer to [29, Lemma 4.5], having in mind

$$V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v) = e^{\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}v - (1 - e^{\frac{t}{\varepsilon}})e_3 - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau}{\varepsilon}}(Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, X_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, v)) \, d\tau,$$

which is directly inferred from (2.2). \square

We can now present the first main consequence of the change of variable in velocity, namely a uniform bound for ρ_ε in $L_t^\infty L_x^\infty$.

COROLLARY 2.5. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Assume that there exists some time $t > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds. Then we have*

$$\|\rho_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}.$$

Proof. — We basically follow [46, Lemma 3.2]: we use the representation formula (2.4) to write

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_\varepsilon(t, x) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)) \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)), w) \\ &\quad \times |\det D_w [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)| \, dw \\ &\lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)), w) \, dw, \end{aligned}$$

thanks to the change of variable $v \mapsto \Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}(v)$ and the bound of Lemma 2.4. Since

$$(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t \longrightarrow X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3,$$

we obtain the bound

$$\rho_\varepsilon(t, x) \lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, dw \leq \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))},$$

which is the claimed result. \square

Remark 2.6. — From the expression (2.2), we can also deduce the following important formula

$$\begin{aligned} [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) &= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}w - (1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}})e_3 \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}}(Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, X_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w))) \, d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

Note that the same strategy as in Corollary 2.5 cannot be applied for higher-order moments in velocity because this will make some $[\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)$ appear, which diverges with ε . In Subsection 2.3 and Section 4, we will perform a

desingularization procedure, based on the fine structure of the Brinkman force, to get rid of this problem.

Notation 2.7. — For $\varepsilon > 0$, $s, t \geq 0$ and $(x, w) \in \mathbb{R}^6$, we set

$$\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w) := X_\varepsilon(s; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)).$$

When it is necessary, we shall also use the notation $\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t,w}(x) := \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)$.

We finally state a lemma about a change of variable in space along the trajectories. It will be applied after the previous change of variable in velocity and will be useful when considering L^p norm in space of the Brinkman force. We refer to [29, Lemma 4.7].

LEMMA 2.8. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Assume that there exists some time $t > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds. Then for any $0 \leq s \leq t$ and any $w \in \mathbb{R}^3$, the mapping*

$$x \mapsto \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t,w}(x)$$

is a \mathcal{C}^1 -diffeomorphism from \mathbb{R}^3 to itself and its Jacobian determinant satisfies the following bound from below

$$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \det(D_x \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t,w}(x)) \gtrsim 1, \tag{2.6}$$

where \gtrsim refers to a universal constant.

2.3. Towards the convergence of the Brinkman force when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$

Recall the notation

$$F_\varepsilon := j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon(v - u_\varepsilon) \, dv$$

for the Brinkman force. The main goal of this subsection is to identify sufficient conditions leading to the convergence of the Brinkman force when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$. More precisely, we aim at proving a convergence of $F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3$ towards 0 in $L_t^2 L_x^2$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, based on a careful decomposition of this expression.

To do so, we will rely on the tools of Subsections 2.1 and 2.2 which are based on particles trajectories. As announced in Subsection 2.2, we shall make an intensive use of the following change of variable in velocity:

$$v \mapsto \Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}(v) = V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v),$$

which should be combined to the representation formula (2.4).

The very first step is to write

$$\begin{aligned}
 & F_\varepsilon(t, x) \\
 &= e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) f_\varepsilon^0(\mathbf{X}_\varepsilon(0; s, x, v), \mathbf{V}_\varepsilon(0; s, x, v)) (v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)) \, dv \\
 &= e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 &\quad \times \left([\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) - u_\varepsilon(t, x) \right) |\det D_w [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)| \, dw,
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.7}$$

As highlighted before, the crucial quantity

$$\begin{aligned}
 [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) &= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} w - (1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}) e_3 \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} (P u_\varepsilon)(\tau, \mathbf{X}_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w))) \, d\tau
 \end{aligned}$$

appearing above is singular with respect to the convergence $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

Desingularization procedure with respect to ε . In order to get rid of the factor ε^{-1} , we shall perform an integration by parts in time thanks to the exponential factor (coming from friction in the system) appearing in the last integral. This key idea comes from the strategy devised by Han-Kwan and Michel in [48], already inspired by the work of Han-Kwan in [46]. At least formally, we have for all $(t, x, w) \in \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) \\
 &= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} w - (1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}) e_3 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} (P u_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau \\
 &= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} w - (1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}) e_3 + (P u_\varepsilon)(t, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{t;t}(x, w)) - e^{\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} (P u_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \\
 &\quad - \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \partial_\tau [P u_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau \\
 &\quad - \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} (\mathbf{V}_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \cdot \nabla_x) [P u_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau,
 \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) \\
 &= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} (w + e_3 - (P u_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w))) + u_\varepsilon(t, x) - e_3 \\
 &\quad - \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} P [\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau \\
 &\quad - \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} (\mathbf{V}_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \cdot \nabla_x) [P u_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau. \tag{2.8}
 \end{aligned}$$

As we shall see, the analysis of the last term will require the following formula, coming from the expression of $[\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)$ and $V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, v)$ from Subsections 2.1–2.2:

$$\begin{aligned} & V_\varepsilon(s; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \\ &= e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}} [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) - (1 - e^{\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}}) e_3 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_t^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau \\ &= e^{\frac{-s}{\varepsilon}} (w + e_3) - e_3 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \, d\tau. \end{aligned} \quad (2.9)$$

Remark 2.9 (Justification of the integration by parts). — The previous computations are still partly formal if we do not assume some additional regularity of u_ε . The intervals of time with which we will systematically work in the following will in fact justify this procedure. We refer to Remark 3.13 for the introduction of the related strong existence times.

The identity (2.8) on $[\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)$ combined with (2.7) then provides the following lemma, which is the starting point for our analysis.

LEMMA 2.10. — *For any $\varepsilon > 0$, if u_ε is smooth and if the change of variable in velocity is admissible until time T , then for all $(t, x) \in (0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$*

$$|F_\varepsilon(t, x) + \rho_\varepsilon e_3| \lesssim G_\varepsilon^0(t, x) + G_\varepsilon^1(t, x) + G_\varepsilon^2(t, x),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} G_\varepsilon^0(t, x) &:= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times |w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w))| \, dw, \\ G_\varepsilon^1(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times |\partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w))| \, d\tau \, dw, \\ G_\varepsilon^2(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times |(V_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \cdot \nabla_x) [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w))| \, d\tau \, dw. \end{aligned}$$

We will estimate the three previous terms separately.

LEMMA 2.11. — *Let $T > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds at time T . Assume that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} &\leq M, \\ \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\leq M, \end{aligned}$$

for some $M > 1$ independent of ε . There exists $\mu_2 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon > 0$

$$\|G_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} M^{\mu_2}.$$

Proof. — Thanks to Hölder inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |G_\varepsilon^0(t,x)|^2 dt dx \\ & \leq \int_0^T e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w), w) \\ & \quad \times |w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w))|^2 dx dw dt. \end{aligned}$$

In the last inequality, we have used the following fact: for all $y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ and $w \in \mathbb{R}^3$ we have

$$(y, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,y}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t \longrightarrow \forall \sigma \in [0, t], X_\varepsilon(\sigma; t, y, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,y}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3. \quad (2.10)$$

Then, isolating the integral in space, we perform the change of variable in space $x \mapsto \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)$ which is valid thanks to Lemma 2.8, and we get for all $t \in [0, T]$ and $w \in \mathbb{R}^3$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w), w) |w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w))|^2 dx \\ & = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}_+^3}([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}]^{-1}(x)) \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}]^{-1}(x), [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t, [\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}]^{-1}(x)}]^{-1}(w)) \\ & \quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(x, w) |w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, x)|^2 |D_x[\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}]^{-1}(x)| dx, \end{aligned}$$

therefore, thanks to (2.6), we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |G_\varepsilon^0(t,x)|^2 dt dx \\ & \lesssim \int_0^T e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad \times \left[\|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \right] dt \\ & \leq \varepsilon M^2 + \varepsilon M^4, \end{aligned}$$

and this concludes the proof since $M > 1$. □

LEMMA 2.12. — *Let $T > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds at time T . Assume that for all $\varepsilon > 0$*

$$\|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq M,$$

for some $M > 1$ independent of ε . For all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have

$$\|G_\varepsilon^1\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}.$$

Proof. — By the Hölder inequality in space and time, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |G_\varepsilon^1(t, x)|^2 dt dx \\ & \leq \varepsilon \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx \right) \\ & \quad d\tau dw dt. \end{aligned}$$

thanks to Fubini theorem and the same procedure as in the proof of Lemma 2.11. For the integral in space, we use Lemma 2.8 and perform the change of variable $x' = \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)$ by first observing that (2.10) entails

$$([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x), [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t \longrightarrow \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x)) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3.$$

We get for all $w \in \mathbb{R}^3$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx \\ & = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{[\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x), [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \\ & \quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}([\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x)), w) \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, x) \right|^2 |\det(D_x[\Xi_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x))| dx \\ & \lesssim \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|\partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)}^2. \end{aligned}$$

All in all, this yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |G_\varepsilon^1(t, x)|^2 dt dx \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \quad \times \|\partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)}^2 d\tau dw dt \\ & \leq \varepsilon^2 \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2, \end{aligned}$$

which concludes the proof. \square

LEMMA 2.13. — *Let $T > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds at time T . Assume that for all $\varepsilon > 0$*

$$\|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq M,$$

for some $M > 1$ independent of ε . Then for all $\varepsilon > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \|G_\varepsilon^2\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} M \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} T^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\quad + \varepsilon M \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. — In view of the formula (2.9), we have

$$\begin{aligned} |G_\varepsilon^2(t, x)| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t e^{-\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) (1 + |w|) \\ &\quad \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| ds dw \\ &\quad + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| ds dw \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t \int_0^s e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} e^{-\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times \left| (P u_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau ds dw \\ &= \text{I}(t, x) + \text{II}(t, x) + \text{III}(t, x). \end{aligned}$$

We now estimate each term separately. By Fubini theorem and Hölder inequality (in velocity), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &|\text{I}(t, x)|^2 \\ &\lesssim e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}} \left[\int_0^t \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) (1 + |w|^2) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} ds \right]^2 \\ &\leq \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}} \left[\int_0^t \varepsilon e^{\frac{s}{\varepsilon}} (1 - e^{-\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}}) \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{e^{-\frac{s}{\varepsilon}} ds}{\varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}})} \right]^2 \\ &\leq \varepsilon \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ &\quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw ds. \end{aligned}$$

Here, we have used Jensen inequality for the probability space

$$\left((0, t), \frac{e^{-\frac{s}{\varepsilon}} ds}{\varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{t-s}{\varepsilon}})} \right).$$

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations

Then, we perform the change of variable in space $x' = \widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)$ allowed by Lemma 2.8 together with Fubini Theorem to get

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbf{I}(t, x)|^2 dx \\
& \lesssim \varepsilon \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\
& \quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{[\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t([\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x), [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w))} \right. \\
& \quad \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t,w}([\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t,w}]^{-1}(x)), w) \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, x) \right|^2 dx dw \right) ds \\
& \leq \varepsilon \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\
& \quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)}^2 ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Note that since $u_\varepsilon(s) \in \mathbf{H}_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$, we have $\nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s) = \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)$. Thanks to the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality (see Theorem A.1 in the Appendix) and the energy inequality (3.1), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} & \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \lesssim \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}},
\end{aligned}$$

from which we infer

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbf{I}(t, x)|^2 dx & \lesssim \varepsilon \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\
& \quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \leq \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{4(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\mathbf{I}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}},
\end{aligned}$$

and an integration in time yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathbf{I}\|_{L^2(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1 + |v|^2) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} T^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Let us turn to the control of $\mathbf{II}(t)$. The very same procedure as for $\mathbf{I}(t)$ leads to

$$\begin{aligned} &|\mathbf{II}(t, x)|^2 \\ &\leq \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left[\int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} ds \right]^2 \\ &= \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left[\int_0^t \frac{\varepsilon}{2} (1 - e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}}) \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} ds}{2(1 - e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}})} \right]^2 \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^t e^{\frac{2(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dw \right) ds. \end{aligned}$$

The same change of variable in space as in the case of $\mathbf{I}(t)$ and the same computations give us

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbf{II}(t, x)|^2 dx &\lesssim \varepsilon \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ &\quad \times \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{4(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \end{aligned}$$

and then

$$\|\mathbf{II}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

We thus obtain

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\mathbf{II}\|_{L^2(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0;T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} T^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

For the last term $\text{III}(t)$, we start writing

$$\begin{aligned}
 & |\text{III}(t, x)|^2 \\
 &= \left| \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau \right) ds dw \right|^2 \\
 &\leq \left| \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} d\tau \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 d\tau \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} ds dw \right|^2
 \end{aligned}$$

hence we deduce

$$\begin{aligned}
 & |\text{III}(t, x)|^2 \\
 &\lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 d\tau \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} ds dw \right]^2 \\
 &\leq \varepsilon^{-1} \left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 ds dw \right) \\
 &\quad \times \left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 d\tau \right) ds dw \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where we have used Hölder inequality in velocity and time in the last inequality. By (2.10), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}(t, x)|^2 dx dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left[\int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) dt \right] \\ & \quad \times \sup_{t \in (0, T)} \left\{ \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx dw d\tau ds \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

For the term between braces, we perform the change of variable $x' = \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)$ and we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ & \quad \times \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx dw d\tau ds \\ & \lesssim \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 d\tau ds \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^2 \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2. \end{aligned}$$

For the term in brackets, we write

$$\int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) dt \leq \varepsilon \int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds.$$

This yields

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}(t, x)|^2 dx dt & \lesssim \varepsilon^2 \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\ & \quad \times \int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds. \end{aligned}$$

We obtain the result by gathering all the terms together. \square

In view of the previous uniform bounds, we get the following result which eventually quantifies the convergence for $j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

COROLLARY 2.14. — *Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the VNS system which are smooth. Let $T > 0$ such that the condition (2.5) holds at time T . Assume that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have*

$$\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|(1 + |v|^2)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq M,$$

for some $M > 1$ independent of ε . Then there exists $\mu_2 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} M^{\mu_2} + \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} M \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} T^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon M \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

2.4. Exit geometric condition and absorption on the half-space

We eventually define and study the *exit geometric condition*, ensuring that particles starting in a given area of the phase-space leave the half-space before a prescribed time. This will be the key tool to analyse the absorption effect at the boundary, of crucial importance in Section 4. This notion is reminiscent of an important idea used in [37] and has also been revisited in [29] for the study of the large time behavior. In short, it requires a control of the type $\|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^1(0,T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \ll 1$ in order to hold true and is truly based on the presence of the gravity term in the kinetic equation.

DEFINITION 2.15. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$ and $L, R > 0$. We say that a vector field $U \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^+; W_0^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ satisfies the exit geometric condition (EGC) in time $T \geq 0$ with respect to $(\mathbb{R}^2 \times (0, L)) \times B(0, R)$ if*

$$\sup_{\substack{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \times (0, L) \\ v \in B(0, R)}} \tau_{U, \varepsilon}^+(0, x, v) < T, \tag{2.11}$$

where $\tau_{U, \varepsilon}^+$ refers to Definition (2.2) for the characteristic curves $(X_{U, \varepsilon}, V_{U, \varepsilon})$ of the Vlasov equation associated to a velocity field U in (2.1).

In what follows, we shall say that U satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L,R}(T)$.

As a consequence of the representation formula (2.4), we obtain the following proposition which highlights the effect of an EGC on the solution to the Vlasov equation. We refer to [29, Proposition 5.2] for a proof.

PROPOSITION 2.16. — *Suppose that a velocity field $U \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; W_0^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L,R}(T)$ for some fixed $L, R > 0$. Then, if f_ε is the solution to the Vlasov equation associated to U , we have for almost every $(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3$ and any $t > T$*

$$f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \leq e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_{\varepsilon,U}^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{|V_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x,v)| > R} f_\varepsilon^0(X_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x, v), V_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x, v)) + e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_{\varepsilon,U}^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{X_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x,v)_3 > L} f_\varepsilon^0(X_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x, v), V_{\varepsilon,U}^{0;t}(x, v)), \quad (2.12)$$

where

$$\mathcal{O}_{\varepsilon,U}^t := \{(x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3 \mid \forall \sigma \in [0, t], X_\varepsilon(\sigma; t, x, v) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3\}.$$

The main task is now to find a sufficient condition which can ensure that a vector field satisfies an EGC. We rely on a stability principle, comparing the whole system of curves (2.1) for the Vlasov equation with velocity field u_ε (solution to the Navier–Stokes equations) to the same version without the fluid velocity. We thus consider the following characteristic curves $(X_\varepsilon^g, V_\varepsilon^g)$ for the Vlasov equation associated with the vector field $(x, v) \mapsto (v, -e_3 - v)$:

$$\begin{cases} \dot{X}_\varepsilon^g(s; t, x, v) = V_\varepsilon^g(s; t, x, v), & \dot{V}_\varepsilon^g(s; t, x, v) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon}(-e_3 - V_\varepsilon^g(s; t, x, v)), \\ X_\varepsilon^g(t; t, x, v) = x, & V_\varepsilon^g(t; t, x, v) = v. \end{cases} \quad (2.13)$$

This corresponds to the free evolution of the particles, without coupling with the fluid phase and with the sole presence of the gravity field. In view of the simpler form of that system, we hope for precise information on the absorption at the boundary for (2.1). Indeed, we have

$$\begin{cases} X_\varepsilon^g(t; s, x, v) = x + \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}})(v + e_3) - (t - s)e_3, \\ V_\varepsilon^g(t; s, x, v) = e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}}(v + e_3) - e_3, \end{cases} \quad (2.14)$$

so that

$$\begin{cases} X_\varepsilon^g(t; s, x, v)_3 = x_3 + \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}})(v_3 + 1) - (t - s), \\ V_\varepsilon^g(t; s, x, v)_3 = e^{-\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}}(v_3 + 1) - 1. \end{cases}$$

In particular, we will precisely quantify how one can ensure an EGC for (2.14). Coming back to the full system will be possible thanks to the following stability result, mainly inspired from [29, 37]. It will allow us to transfer to (2.1) any EGC satisfied in finite time, provided that the $L_t^1 L_x^\infty$ norm of the vector field U defining the curves is small enough.

LEMMA 2.17. — *Let $\alpha > 0$. There exists a constant $\kappa_\alpha > 0$ such that the following holds for all $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$. Suppose that the trivial vector field*

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations

(related to $(X_\varepsilon^g, V_\varepsilon^g)$) satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L,R}(T)$, where $L, R > 0$ are given. Then, any vector field $U \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^+; W_0^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ such that

$$\int_0^{T+\alpha} \|U(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \leq \kappa_\alpha, \quad (2.15)$$

satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L,R}(T + \alpha)$.

Proof. — The proof of [29, Lemma 5.4] actually applies *mutatis mutandis* when one assumes $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$. \square

Before going further, we also observe that for all $(x, v) \in (\mathbb{R}^2 \times (0, L)) \times B(0, R)$ and for all $t \geq 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} X_\varepsilon^g(t; 0, x, v)_3 &= x_3 + \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}})(v_3 + 1) - t \\ &\leq L + \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}})(1 + R) - t \\ &< L + \varepsilon(1 + R) - t. \end{aligned}$$

We thus infer the following lemma.

LEMMA 2.18. — Let $\varepsilon > 0$. If $L, R > 0$ are given, the trivial vector field $U \equiv 0$ (associated to $(X_\varepsilon^g, V_\varepsilon^g)$) satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L,R}(t_\varepsilon^g(L, R))$ where

$$t_\varepsilon^g(L, R) := L + \varepsilon(1 + R). \quad (2.16)$$

DEFINITION 2.19. — For $\varepsilon > 0$ and $L, R > 0$, we set for $s > 0$

$$\ell_\varepsilon^L(s) := \frac{1}{2}(s - \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{s}{\varepsilon}})) - L, \quad r_\varepsilon^R(s) := \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{s}{\varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{s}{\varepsilon}})} - 1\right) - R.$$

We observe that for any $\varepsilon > 0$

$$\ell_\varepsilon^L(t_\varepsilon^g(L, R)) > -L, \quad r_\varepsilon^R(t_\varepsilon^g(L, R)) > -R.$$

Furthermore, the functions ℓ_ε^L and r_ε^R are increasing on \mathbb{R}^+ and diverge towards $+\infty$ when $t \rightarrow +\infty$.

Useful information about the EGC for the free system (2.13) of curves $(X_\varepsilon^g, V_\varepsilon^g)$ are then gathered in the following lemma.

LEMMA 2.20. — Let $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$. Let $L, R > 0$ such that

$$t_\varepsilon^g(L, R) < t_0$$

for some $t_0 > 0$ independent of ε . Then for all $t \geq t_0$ the trivial vector field $U \equiv 0$ (associated to $(X_\varepsilon^g, V_\varepsilon^g)$) satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L+\ell_\varepsilon^L(t), R+r_\varepsilon^R(t)}(t)$. Furthermore, there exists $C = C(t_0) > 0$ independent of ε such that

$$\forall s \geq t_0, \quad \frac{1}{L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(s)} \leq \frac{C}{1 + s}, \quad \frac{1}{R + r_\varepsilon^R(s)} \leq \frac{C}{1 + s}.$$

Proof. — In view of the previous remark, we have

$$\forall t \geq t_0, \quad \ell_\varepsilon^L(t_0) > -L, \quad r_\varepsilon^R(t_0) > -R.$$

Now, let $t \geq t_0$. We observe that if $x_3 \in (0, L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(t))$ and $|v| \in [0, R + r_\varepsilon^R(t))$ then

$$X_\varepsilon^g(t; 0, x, v)_3 = x_3 + \varepsilon(1 - e^{-\frac{s}{\varepsilon}})(v_3 + 1) - t < 0.$$

This implies that the trivial vector field $U \equiv 0$ satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L+\ell_\varepsilon^L(t), R+r_\varepsilon^R(t)}(t)$. Indeed, the function $s \mapsto X^g(s; 0, x, v)_3$ is strictly decreasing after the first time it vanishes. Finally, tedious but basic computations show that the functions

$$s \mapsto \frac{1+s}{L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(s)}, \quad \text{and} \quad s \mapsto \frac{1+s}{R + r_\varepsilon^R(s)}$$

are positive and nonincreasing on $[t_0, +\infty)$ therefore we have

$$\forall s \geq t_0, \quad \frac{1+s}{L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(s)} \leq \frac{1+t_0}{L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(t_0)}, \quad \frac{1+s}{R + r_\varepsilon^R(s)} \leq \frac{1+t_0}{R + r_\varepsilon^R(t_0)}.$$

A Taylor expansion at $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ then shows that the two previous r.h.s are continuous and uniformly bounded by some constant independent of $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$: there exists $C(t_0) > 0$, independent of $\varepsilon > 0$ such that

$$\forall s \geq t_0, \quad \frac{1+s}{L + \ell_\varepsilon^L(s)} \leq C(t_0), \quad \frac{1+s}{R + r_\varepsilon^R(s)} \leq C(t_0).$$

The proof is then complete. \square

Remark 2.21. — We also have the following link between two EGC related to different parameters ε : if $t \geq t_0 > t_{\varepsilon_0}^g(L, R)$ then Lemma 2.20 ensures that $U = 0$ satisfies $\text{EGC}_{\varepsilon_0}^{L+\ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(t), R+r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(t)}(t)$ and in addition, $U = 0$ satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L+\ell_\varepsilon^L(t), R+r_\varepsilon^R(t)}(t)$ for any

$$\varepsilon \in \left(0, \frac{\varepsilon_0}{2\varepsilon_0 + 1}\right).$$

Indeed, if ε is given in the previous interval we know from Lemma 2.18 that $U = 0$ satisfies

$$\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{L+\ell_\varepsilon^L(t), R+r_\varepsilon^R(t)} \left(t_\varepsilon^g(L + \ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(t), R + r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(t)) \right).$$

It thus remains to prove that

$$t_\varepsilon^g(L + \ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(t), R + r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(t)) < t,$$

that is

$$\frac{L + \ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(t)}{t} + \varepsilon \frac{1 + R + r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(t)}{t} < 1.$$

We observe that $s \mapsto \frac{L + \ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(s)}{s}$ is increasing on \mathbb{R}^+ and tends to $\frac{1}{2}$ as $t \rightarrow +\infty$, while $s \mapsto \frac{1 + R + r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(s)}{s}$ is increasing on \mathbb{R}^+ and tends to $\frac{1}{2\varepsilon_0}$ as $t \rightarrow +\infty$, therefore

$$\frac{L + \ell_{\varepsilon_0}^L(t)}{t} + \varepsilon \frac{1 + R + r_{\varepsilon_0}^R(t)}{t} < \frac{1}{2} + \varepsilon \frac{2\varepsilon_0 + 1}{2\varepsilon_0} < 1,$$

by our choice of ε_0 .

3. Preliminary results on the solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system

In this section, we mainly exhibit sufficient conditions ensuring the convergence of $(u_\varepsilon, \rho_\varepsilon)$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, as well as some several non-uniform (in ε and T) estimates for the VNS system paving the way for a local in time analysis.

- In Subsection 3.1, we derive an improvement of the energy-dissipation inequality (1.20) by considering the contribution of the potential energy. We also state a conditional result about the polynomial decay of the fluid kinetic energy, whenever the Brinkman force enjoys some pointwise decay in L_x^2 . We finally show how one can obtain the conclusion of Theorem 1.9, assuming some non-trivial controls on u_ε .
- Subsection 3.2 then introduces the definition of the so-called *strong existence times* which are useful to propagate extra regularity on the weak solutions to the Navier–Stokes equations. Such intervals of strong existence times make some additional integrability results on the system available.
- In Subsection 3.3, we mainly introduce the bootstrap strategy which will be at the heart of the proof of Theorems 1.9–1.10. To do so, we consider the greatest time until which the controls (2.5) and (2.15) on u_ε hold true.

3.1. Decay of the energy functionals and conditional results

First recall the definition (1.12) of the potential energy E_ε^p . We will use this functional to balance the last term coming from the gravity field in (1.20), thanks to the following lemma.

LEMMA 3.1. — *Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system. For any $t \geq 0$ and almost every $0 \leq s \leq t$ (including $s = 0$), we have for all $\varepsilon > 0$*

$$\mathbb{E}_\varepsilon^P(t) \leq \mathbb{E}_\varepsilon^P(s) + \int_s^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} v_3 f_\varepsilon(\tau, x, v) \, dv \, dx \, d\tau.$$

Proof. — We rely on the strong stability results from DiPerna–Lions theory about transport equations, f_ε being a renormalized solution to the Vlasov equation (see e.g. [74]). We thus write the proof as if u_ε and f_ε^0 were smooth and compactly supported. In particular, the characteristic curves are classically defined. Thanks to the representation formula given in (2.4), we have

$$f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) = e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)).$$

This yields

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}_\varepsilon^P(t) &= e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t} x_3 f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)) \, dx \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} X_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v)_3 \mathbb{1}_{\tau+(0,x,v)>t} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv, \end{aligned}$$

by the change of variables $(x, v) \mapsto (X_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v), V_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v))$ (see Proposition 2.1). In view of

$$\frac{d}{d\tau} X_\varepsilon(\tau; 0, x, v)_3 = V_\varepsilon(\tau; 0, x, v)_3,$$

we know that

$$X_\varepsilon(t; 0, x, v)_3 = X_\varepsilon(s; 0, x, v)_3 + \int_s^t V_\varepsilon(\tau, 0, x, v)_3 \, d\tau,$$

therefore for all $s < t$, we have by Fubini theorem

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}_\varepsilon^P(t) &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} X_\varepsilon(s; 0, x, v)_3 \mathbb{1}_{\tau+(0,x,v)>t} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv \\ &\quad + \int_s^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} V_\varepsilon(\tau; 0, x, v)_3 \mathbb{1}_{\tau+(0,x,v)>t} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv \, d\tau \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} X_\varepsilon(s; 0, x, v)_3 \mathbb{1}_{\tau+(0,x,v)>s} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv \\ &\quad + \int_s^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} V_\varepsilon(\tau; 0, x, v)_3 \mathbb{1}_{\tau+(0,x,v)>\tau} f_\varepsilon^0(x, v) \, dx \, dv \, d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

Performing the reverse changes of variable in the two last integrals, we eventually obtain the result. \square

Combining Lemma 3.1 with the energy-dissipation inequality (1.20) satisfied by any weak solution to the system (in the sense of Definition 1.4), we obtain the following result.

PROPOSITION 3.2. — *Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system. For any $t \geq 0$ and almost every $0 \leq s \leq t$ (including $s = 0$), we have for all $\varepsilon > 0$*

$$\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(t) + \int_s^t D_\varepsilon(\tau) \, d\tau \leq \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(s). \quad (3.1)$$

Following the seminal result of Wiegner [81] and Borchers–Miyakawa [8], we now derive the following conditional result concerning the large time behavior of the fluid kinetic energy. Note that this result only deals with the Navier–Stokes part of the system, treating the Brinkman force as a fixed source term. We refer to [29, Theorem 3.1] for the details of the proof.

THEOREM 3.3. — *Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system. Let $T > 0$ and assume that there exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that*

$$\forall \varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0), \quad \forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|j_\varepsilon(s) - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{K}{(1+s)^{7/4}}, \quad (3.2)$$

for some $K > 0$ independent of T and ε . Then there exists a nonnegative nondecreasing continuous function Ψ cancelling at 0 and independent of T and ε such that

$$\forall \varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0), \quad \forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \leq \frac{\Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + K \right)}{(1+t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}. \quad (3.3)$$

Remark 3.4. — In view of the improved energy-dissipation inequality (3.1), it may be reasonable to obtain a conditional (polynomial) decay result on the total energy \mathcal{E}_ε , which takes into account the whole coupling between the Vlasov equation and the Navier–Stokes equations. In the gravity-less case and in the whole space, this idea has been empowered by Han-Kwan in [46] under the condition of a (uniform) bound on ρ_ε in $L_t^\infty L_x^\infty$. This strategy relies on a fine algebraic structure of the whole system. However, in the gravity case on the half-space, an adaptation of this result would require an additional assumption of the potential energy which reads

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad E_\varepsilon^p(s) \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{3/2}}.$$

Indeed, it seems difficult to control the dissipation of the system from below by a part of the potential energy therefore one must assume *a priori* that this energy has some decay.

That is why we shall rather use the conditional result stated in Theorem 3.3, which only deals with the decay of the kinetic energy of the fluid part. As we shall see later on, this will be enough for our purpose.

We now state a conditional proposition which emphasizes some sufficient conditions leading to the proof of Theorem 1.9. We mainly combine a classical weak-compactness type argument with the conditional convergence of the Brinkman force provided by Corollary 2.14.

PROPOSITION 3.5. — *Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system which are smooth and such that $u_\varepsilon \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^+; W_0^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$. Let $T > 0$. Assume that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have*

$$\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^1(0,T;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} < \delta, \tag{C1}$$

$$\|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq M, \tag{C2}$$

$$\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) + \|(1 + |v|^2)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^\infty \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \leq M, \tag{C3}$$

$$\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq C_T, \tag{C4}$$

where $M > 1$ is independent of ε and T , where $C_T > 0$ is independent of ε and where $0 < \delta e^\delta < 1/9$. Then the convergence results stated in Theorem 1.9 hold true on $[0, T]$.

Proof. — As the sequence $(u_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ is bounded in $L^2(0, T; H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ (thanks to the energy inequality (3.1) and (C3)) there exists $u \in L^2(0, T; H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ such that, up to a subsequence that we shall not denote here, we have

$$u_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u, \text{ in } w\text{-}L^2(0, T; H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)).$$

On the other hand, the sequence $(\rho_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ is bounded in $L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ thanks to Corollary 2.5 and (C1)–(C3). Therefore there exists $\rho \in L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ such that, up to a subsequence, we have

$$\rho_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho, \text{ in } w^*\text{-}L^\infty(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)).$$

Now, let K be a compact subset of \mathbb{R}_+^3 . By the Aubin-Lions lemma (which holds because $(\partial_t u_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ is bounded in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ thanks to (C2)), we deduce that, up to another extraction, $(u_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ converges strongly to u in $L^2((0, T) \times K)$. In particular, we have the convergence of the product

$$\rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho u, \text{ in } w\text{-}L^2((0, T) \times K).$$

In a second part, we use the conservation of mass for the particles which yields

$$\partial_t \rho_\varepsilon + \text{div}_x j_\varepsilon = 0, \text{ in } \mathcal{D}'([0, T] \times \mathbb{R}_+^3). \tag{3.4}$$

Using Corollary 2.14, we observe that the Brinkman force $(F_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon = (j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ converges to $-\rho e_3$ in $L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ (because of the energy inequality (3.1) and (C1)–(C2)–(C3)–(C4)) and thus in $L^2((0, T) \times K)$. This implies that

$$j_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \rho(u - e_3), \quad \text{in } w\text{-}L^2((0, T) \times K).$$

This last convergence and the previous convergence of $(\rho_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ allow one to pass to the limit in the equation (3.4): we get

$$\partial_t \rho + \operatorname{div}_x [\rho(u - e_3)] = 0, \quad \text{in } \mathcal{D}'((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3).$$

Finally, the aforementioned strong convergence of $(u_\varepsilon)_\varepsilon$ towards u is enough to classically pass to the limit in the divergence-free condition, in the l.h.s of the Navier–Stokes equations and in the source term $j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$ thanks to the previous convergence of the Brinkman force. \square

Remark 3.6. — The previous result provides a guideline for the proof of Theorem 1.9 in large time.

In view of the Assumption 1.7 we shall make on the initial data, it goes without saying that the conditional hypothesis (C1) and (C4) of Proposition 3.5 are the most difficult to obtain and constitute the main issue of the analysis.

Thanks to an interpolation argument of the type

$$\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p}, \quad p > 3, \quad \beta_p \in (0, 1),$$

we will essentially prove that a decay of u_ε under the form

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \leq \frac{1}{(1+t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

shall imply (C1) and (C4) on $(0, T)$. In view of Theorem 3.3, this will be ensured provided that the Brinkman force satisfies a decay like

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|j_\varepsilon(s) - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{K}{(1+s)^{7/4}}, \quad (\text{C5})$$

where $K > 0$ is independent of T and ε .

Because of the slow decay in time of u_ε , we will actually need a refined argument requiring, through maximal regularity estimates (see Section B in Appendix), a polynomial decay in time of the Brinkman force of the form

$$\|(1+t)^\gamma (j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon)\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim K, \quad p > 3. \quad (\text{C6})$$

In short, we have

$$(\text{C5}) \text{ and } (\text{C6}) \text{ on } (0, T) \longrightarrow (\text{C1}) \text{ and } (\text{C4}) \text{ on } (0, T).$$

We refer to the beginning of Subsection 5.2 for more details about the previous implication.

According to the conditional Proposition 3.5, ensuring (C5)–(C6) is the key of our analysis and will lead to a proof of Theorem 1.9. The main mechanism leading to (C5)–(C6) will be the combination of the absorption boundary condition and the gravity effect.

3.2. Local estimates and strong existence times

We now introduce the notion of interval of strong existence for the Navier–Stokes equations. It will enable us to consider higher regularity estimates for the system, which will be crucial in the final bootstrap strategy. It is based on a parabolic smoothing effect for the equations and roughly states the instantaneous gain of two derivatives (in space) for a solution to the Navier–Stokes equations. This requires that the forcing term (i.e. the Brinkman force $j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$) and the initial data enjoy some smallness properties. We refer to (a small variant of) [29, Theorem A.8] for a proof.

Recall the notation

$$F_\varepsilon = j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon$$

for the Brinkman force, $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$ being any global weak solution to the VNS system.

PROPOSITION 3.7. — *There exists a universal constant C_\star such that the following holds. Let $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ be a family of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system. Assume that for some $T > 0$, one has*

$$\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < C_\star. \quad (3.5)$$

Then one has

$$\begin{aligned} u_\varepsilon &\in \mathbf{L}^\infty(0, T; \mathbf{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap \mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{H}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \\ \partial_t u_\varepsilon &\in \mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \end{aligned}$$

and for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^t \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds + \int_0^t \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \\ \lesssim \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^t \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds, \end{aligned} \quad (3.6)$$

where \lesssim only depends on C_\star .

Recall that we work under Assumption (A3-a) on the initial data ensuring that

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0, \quad \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\dot{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 < \frac{C_\star}{2}.$$

In order to prove that the smallness condition (3.5) is satisfied for all times, we now introduce the notion of *strong existence times* for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system.

DEFINITION 3.8 (Strong existence time). — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. A real number $T \geq 0$ is a strong existence time (for a global weak solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$) whenever the inequality*

$$\int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{C_\star}{2},$$

holds.

DEFINITION 3.9. — *For all $\varepsilon > 0$ and $T > 0$, we set*

$$\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0(T) := \|u_0^\varepsilon\|_{\dot{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds.$$

Remark 3.10. — If T is a strong existence time in the sense of Definition 3.8, then

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0, \forall t \in [0, T], \quad \Upsilon_\varepsilon^0(t) < C_\star,$$

which is therefore a uniform bound in ε and t . Thus, in what follows, we shall use the harmless notation Υ_ε^0 without mentioning the time t .

Remark 3.11. — Note that the parabolic smoothing used in [48] for the torus case is rather based on the standard Fujita–Kato type smallness assumption for the Navier–Stokes system, namely requiring that the initial data u_ε^0 is small in $\dot{H}^{\frac{1}{2}}(\mathbb{T}^3)$. It should be possible to relax the H^1 assumption of (3.5) but, for the sake of simplicity, we have preferred avoiding such technical details.

A straightforward reformulation of Proposition 3.7 combined with Sobolev embedding leads to the following result.

COROLLARY 3.12. — *For any finite strong existence times $T > 0$ of a global weak solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 + \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 &\lesssim 2C_\star, \\ \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t;L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 &\lesssim \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \lesssim C_\star. \end{aligned}$$

Remark 3.13. — Let us explain how one can now make the computation of Subsection 2.3 rigorous, justifying in particular the integration by parts in time at the heart of the desingularization in ε of the Brinkman force

(see (2.8)). The main point is that we shall perform this procedure on intervals of time which are strong existence times so that $\partial_t u_\varepsilon \in L^2_T L^2_x$ on these intervals, in view of Proposition 3.7. The exponential factor in the integral involved in $\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}$ being as smooth as we want, the computation is allowed thanks to well known properties of Sobolev functions in time with value in Banach spaces.

Dealing with strong existence times also provides some useful integrability estimates on the solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system. We shall use the following ones.

COROLLARY 3.14. — *Let T be a finite strong existence time of a global weak solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$. Then*

- for any $p \in [1, 6]$, we have

$$j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon \in L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3));$$

- there exists $\varsigma > 0$ and $\mu > 0$ such that for all $p \in (3, 3 + \varsigma)$, we have for all $t \in (0, T)$

$$\|(u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)},$$

$$\|(u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\varsigma_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\mu \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)},$$

for some $\varsigma_p > 0$;

- for the exponent p given in Assumption 1.6, we have

$$(u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon \in L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \tag{3.7}$$

$$\partial_t u_\varepsilon, D_x^2 u_\varepsilon \in L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)); \tag{3.8}$$

- we have

$$\nabla_x u_\varepsilon \in L^1(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)). \tag{3.9}$$

Proof. — We refer to [46] and [29]. Note that we use Assumption A1-b to ensure such integrability results. \square

3.3. Bootstrap procedure

Before setting up a bootstrap procedure, we aim at obtaining further local in time integrability results. We mainly refer to [29, Subsection 4.2]. Indeed, the proofs performed in [29] are the same, with a fixed parameter ε appearing at some points. All the local in time estimates actually blow up with $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ but this is harmless since we shall not use quantitative estimates for the moment, arguing only with integrability properties.

PROPOSITION 3.15. — *Let $\varepsilon > 0$. Suppose that $|v|^6 f_\varepsilon^0 \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3) < \infty$. For any global weak solution $(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)$, we have*

$$F_\varepsilon \in L_{\text{loc}}^2(\mathbb{R}^+; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \quad (3.10)$$

$$u_\varepsilon \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(\mathbb{R}^+; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)), \quad (3.11)$$

$$\rho_\varepsilon \in L_{\text{loc}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)). \quad (3.12)$$

Remark 3.16. — In particular, under Assumption 1.6, for all $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $T_\varepsilon > 0$ such that

$$\left(1 + \sqrt{T_\varepsilon}\right) \int_0^{T_\varepsilon} \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds < \frac{C_\star}{2},$$

and this also means that for all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists a positive strong existence time.

Until the end of this work, we consider a fixed family $((u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon))_{\varepsilon>0}$ of global weak solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system, in the sense of Definition 1.4, associated to an admissible initial data $(u_\varepsilon^0, f_\varepsilon^0)$ and satisfying Assumptions 1.6–1.7–1.8.

In view of the conditional Proposition 3.5 and Remark 3.6, we will follow a strategy based on a bootstrap argument and which requires the following definition.

DEFINITION 3.17. — *Let $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ be fixed. For any $\varepsilon > 0$, we set*

$$t_\varepsilon^\star := \sup \left\{ \text{strong existence times } t > 0 : \int_0^t \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \delta^\star \right\}, \quad (3.13)$$

where $\delta^\star := \min(\kappa_\alpha, \delta)$ is defined in the following way: κ_α refers to the constant of Lemma 2.17 and δ is chosen such that $\delta e^\delta < \frac{1}{9}$ (see in particular Lemma 2.4).

LEMMA 3.18. — *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, we have $t_\varepsilon^\star > 0$.*

Proof. — According to Remark 3.16, there exists a strong existence time $T_\varepsilon > 0$. By (3.9) of Corollary 3.14, we know that $\nabla_x u_\varepsilon \in L^1(0, T_\varepsilon; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ while $u_\varepsilon \in L^1(0, T_\varepsilon; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$ by (3.11), therefore a continuity in time argument shows there exists $\underline{T}_\varepsilon \in (0, T_\varepsilon)$ such that

$$\int_0^{\underline{T}_\varepsilon} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{\delta^\star}{2}, \quad \int_0^{\underline{T}_\varepsilon} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{\delta^\star}{2}.$$

Since $\underline{T}_\varepsilon$ is still a strong existence time, this concludes the proof by definition of t_ε^\star . \square

Our main goal is now to show that $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$, at least for any ε small enough. This will require a finite number of use of Assumptions 1.7–1.8 bearing on the initial data (see in the following Sections 4–5) and we will be able to consider global weak solutions arising from such initial data.

4. Estimates and decay of the Brinkman force

The purpose of this section is twofold: having in mind the strategy described in Subsection 1.5 and in the end of Subsection 3.1 (see in particular Remark 3.6), we want to provide

- pointwise decay in time estimates for F_ε in L_x^2 , thanks to the absorption effect at the boundary. Since we do not yet have access to the conditional decay in time of u_ε in L_x^2 provided by Theorem 3.3, we shall rely on the energy inequality (3.1). This first step is performed in Subsection 4.1. Note that we shall start by this very first procedure in order to ensure the polynomial decay of the kinetic energy of the fluid afterwards.
- decay in time estimates for F_ε in $L_t^p L_x^p$, thanks to the absorption effect at the boundary and the polynomial decay in time of u_ε in L_x^2 provided by Subsection 4.1 and Theorem 3.3. These estimates are derived in Subsection 4.2.

The main starting point in order to establish such estimates is the use of the Lagrangian framework of Section 2. We shall refine the computations of Subsection 2.3 for the Brinkman force. Note that the statements of that subsection only provided bounds ensuring the convergence of $F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3$ when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$.

As in Subsection 2.3, we start writing

$$F_\varepsilon(t, x) = e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ \times ([\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w) - u_\varepsilon(t, x)) |\det D_w [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)| dw,$$

and perform a splitting of the integral thanks to the identity (2.8) on $[\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}$. In view of Definition 3.17 and Lemma 2.4, this procedure will be valid for times $t < t_\varepsilon^*$.

To go further and obtain some decay estimates from the previous expression of F_ε , we shall rely on the absorption condition at the boundary which is encoded in the indicator $\mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w))$. Our strategy is crucially based upon the exit geometric condition of Subsection 2.4. It will provide

some quantitative decay in time estimates for F_ε , thanks to the decay in the phase space of f_ε^0 itself.

Use of the absorption. In view of Lemma 2.20, assume that there exists $T_0 > 0$ such that for ε small enough, we have $T_0 < t_\varepsilon^*$ and such that for all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$u_\varepsilon \text{ satisfies } \text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{1+L(t), 1+R(t)}(t), \quad (4.1)$$

for some continuous and positive functions L and R satisfying

$$\forall t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*), \quad \frac{1}{1+L(t)} \lesssim \frac{1}{1+t}, \quad \frac{1}{1+R(t)} \lesssim \frac{1}{1+t}. \quad (4.2)$$

Then, according to Proposition 2.16, we can write

$$f_\varepsilon(t, x, v) \leq f_\varepsilon^{\text{h}}(t, x, v) + f_\varepsilon^{\text{b}}(t, x, v),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} f_\varepsilon^{\text{h}}(t, x, v) &:= e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{|V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)| > 1+R(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)), \\ f_\varepsilon^{\text{b}}(t, x, v) &:= e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)_3 > 1+L(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)). \end{aligned}$$

From the previous splitting, we can infer

$$\begin{aligned} |F_\varepsilon(t, x)| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon^{\text{h}}(t, x, v) |v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)| \, dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f_\varepsilon^{\text{b}}(t, x, v) |v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)| \, dv \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{|V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)| > 1+R(t)} \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)) |v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)| \, dv \\ &\quad + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{\frac{3t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, v) \mathbf{1}_{X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)_3 > 1+L(t)} \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(X_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v), V_\varepsilon(0; t, x, v)) |v - u_\varepsilon(t, x)| \, dv. \end{aligned}$$

Arguing exactly as in Subsection 2.3, we have the following splitting lemma for the Brinkman force F_ε , which in the same spirit as that of Lemma 2.10.

LEMMA 4.1. — *Assume that (4.1)–(4.2) hold with respect to a time T_0 . For any $\varepsilon > 0$, if $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ is a strong existence time, then for all $(t, x) \in (T_0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$*

$$|F_\varepsilon(t, x)| \lesssim \sum_{i=0}^2 F_\varepsilon^{\text{h}, i}(t, x) + \sum_{i=0}^2 F_\varepsilon^{\text{b}, i}(t, x),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},0}(t, x) &:= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{|w|>1+\mathbf{R}(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 &\quad \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \\
 &\quad + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{|w|>1+\mathbf{R}(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw, \\
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},1}(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{|w|>1+\mathbf{R}(t)} \\
 &\quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau dw, \\
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},2}(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{|w|>1+\mathbf{R}(t)} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 &\quad \times \left| (\mathbf{V}_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \cdot \nabla_x) [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau dw,
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},0}(t, x) &:= e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w)_3>1+\mathbf{L}(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 &\quad \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \\
 &\quad + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w)_3>1+\mathbf{L}(t)} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw, \\
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},1}(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w)_3>1+\mathbf{L}(t)} \\
 &\quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau dw, \\
 F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},2}(t, x) &:= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \mathbf{1}_{\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x,w)_3>1+\mathbf{L}(t)} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 &\quad \times \left| (\mathbf{V}_\varepsilon(\tau; t, x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \cdot \nabla_x) [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{\mathbf{X}}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau dw.
 \end{aligned}$$

We shall estimate the contribution of all these terms, by performing a change of variable in space based on Lemma 2.8.

Choice of the initial time. In this entire section, we consider a time $0 \leq T_0 < t_\varepsilon^*$ (for ε small enough) such that all the subsequent estimates are performed on (T_0, t_ε^*) . There are mainly two cases:

- if $T_0 = 0$, we do not use the absorption effect and do not rely on the exit geometric condition (namely by dropping the indicators involving $\mathbf{L}(t)$ and $\mathbf{R}(t)$ from the previous formulas).

- if $0 < T_0 < t_\varepsilon^*$ is such that the general conditions of absorption (4.1) and (4.2) are satisfied, we shall refer to T_0 as a *starting time of absorption* (with respect to the functions L and R). Of course, this is the interesting case in which we hope for some decay estimates to hold (in large time). Note that if we restrict ourselves to uniform in time bounds (without any decay), this procedure comes back to the case $T_0 = 0$.

Later on, we shall specify a time after which the absorption effect can be handled (see Definition 5.5). In what follows, we will mainly state all the results on (T_0, t_ε^*) where T_0 is a starting time of absorption. When it is useful for our purpose, we shall mention the result in the case $T_0 = 0$.

4.1. Pointwise in time estimates of the Brinkman force in L_x^2

In the current subsection, we are not yet allowed to use the conditional decay of the kinetic energy of the fluid stated in Theorem 3.3. Nevertheless, we will obtain pointwise decay estimates for the Brinkman force, the main tool being the energy inequality (3.1).

LEMMA 4.2. — *For all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and any $k \geq 0$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|F_\varepsilon^{a,0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
 & \lesssim \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^k} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \times \left[\|(1+|v|^{k+2})f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} + \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad + \frac{1}{(1+t)^k} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}, \\
 & \|F_\varepsilon^{b,0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
 & \lesssim \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^k} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \times \left[\|(1+|v|^2)x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} + \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad + \frac{1}{(1+t)^k} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Proof. — We focus on the proof of the first estimate, the proof of the second one being similar. We have for all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\varepsilon^{1,0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \leq \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+R(t))^k} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \right|^2 dx \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \frac{1}{(1+R(t))^k} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw \right)^2 dx \right]^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

For the first term, we apply Hölder inequality in velocity and write as in Lemma 2.11

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \right)^2 dx \\ & \leq \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \\ & \quad \times \left| f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| \right|^2 dw dx. \end{aligned}$$

We then perform the change of variable in space $x \mapsto \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)$ (see Lemma 2.8) and get for all $w \in \mathbb{R}^3$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \right)^2 dx \\ & \leq \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left[\| (1 + |v|^{k+2}) f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \| u_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \right]. \end{aligned}$$

as in Lemma 2.11. We have thus obtained the claimed estimate coming from the first term.

For the second term, we apply the generalized Minkowski inequality (see e.g. [50]) and get

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \, dw \right)^2 \, dx \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |w|^k \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w)^2 \, dx \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \, dw \\ & \lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |w|^k \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, dw, \end{aligned}$$

where we have performed the same procedure as above thanks to the change of variable in space $x \mapsto \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)$.

Adding the two previous contributions concludes the proof of the lemma, thanks to (4.2). \square

Remark 4.3. — There is a variant of the previous proof concerning the treatment of the first term and which leads to a slightly different conclusion. We first write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \qquad \qquad \qquad \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| \, dw \right)^2 \, dx \\ & \lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) |w + e_3| \, dw \right)^2 \, dx \\ & \quad + \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \qquad \qquad \qquad \left. \times \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| \, dw \right)^2 \, dx. \end{aligned}$$

For the first of these two terms, we apply the generalized Minkowski inequality and obtain, using again the change of variable in space $x \mapsto \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) |w + e_3| \, dw \right)^2 \, dx \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (1 + |w|) |w|^k \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w)^2 \, dx \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \, dw \\ & \lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (1 + |w|) |w|^k \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, dw. \end{aligned}$$

For the second term, we proceed as in the original proof. We end up with the following conclusion:

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^k} \left[\|(1+|v|^{k+1})f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right] \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{(1+t)^k} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}, \end{aligned}$$

and, in a similar way

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^k} \left[\|(1+|v|)x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right] \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{(1+t)^k} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

LEMMA 4.4. — *For all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and any $k > 0$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},1}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}}{(1+t)^k} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}, \\ \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},1}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}}{(1+t)^k} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. — We focus on the treatment of the first estimate, the second one being similar. We first use the Hölder inequality in velocity and time in

Lemma 2.12 and get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},1}(t, x)|^2 dx \\
 & \leq \frac{1}{(1 + \mathbf{R}(t))^{2k}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) d\tau dw \right) \\
 & \quad \times \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 d\tau dw \right) dx \\
 & \leq \frac{\varepsilon \| |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}}{(1 + t)^{2k}} \\
 & \quad \times \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |w|^k \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times \left| \partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx \right) d\tau dw,
 \end{aligned}$$

thanks to Fubini theorem and the same procedure as in the proof of Lemma 4.2. By the change of variable $x' = \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},1}(t, x)|^2 dx \\
 & \lesssim \frac{\varepsilon \| |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}}{(1 + \mathbf{R}(t))^{2k}} \\
 & \quad \times \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} |w|^k \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|\partial_\tau [Pu_\varepsilon](\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)}^2 d\tau dw \\
 & \leq \frac{\varepsilon \| |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2}{(1 + \mathbf{R}(t))^{2k}} \|P[\partial_t u_\varepsilon]\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}^3)}^2,
 \end{aligned}$$

which leads to the conclusion thanks to the definition of the extension operator P . \square

LEMMA 4.5. — For all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and any $k_1, k_2 \geq 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},2}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
 & \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+t)^{k_1}} \left[\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1+|v|^2)|v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|v|^{k_1} \right. \\
 & \quad \times f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \left. + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right] \\
 & + \frac{1}{(1+t)^{k_2 - \frac{1}{4}}} \|v|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}},
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{b},2}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
 & \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+t)^{k_1}} \left[\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1+|v|^2)x_3^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|x_3^{k_1} \right. \\
 & \quad \times f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \left. + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|x_3^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right] \\
 & + \frac{1}{(1+t)^{k_2 - \frac{1}{4}}} \|x_3^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 & \quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Proof. — We focus on the first estimate as in the previous proofs. Thanks to the indicator in velocity in the definition of $F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},2}$, we can write

$$\|F_\varepsilon^{\mathfrak{h},2}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+t)^k} \left[\|\mathbb{I}^{\mathfrak{h}}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\mathbb{II}^{\mathfrak{h}}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\mathbb{III}^{\mathfrak{h}}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right],$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{I}^{\mathfrak{h}}(t, x) & := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \\
 & \quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) (1+|w|) \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| ds dw, \\
 \mathbb{II}^{\mathfrak{h}}(t, x) & := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \\
 & \quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| ds dw,
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{III}^\natural(t, x) &:= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \int_0^t \int_0^s e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau ds dw. \end{aligned}$$

Here, we have used the formula (2.9). The two first terms $\text{I}^\natural(t)$ and $\text{II}^\natural(t)$ are handled in the same way in the proof of Lemma 2.13, taking into account the additional polynomial in velocity of degree k . By the energy inequality (3.1), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\text{I}^\natural(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1 + |v|^2)|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \| |v|^k \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}}, \\ \|\text{II}^\natural(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

For the last term $\text{III}^\natural(t)$, we start writing

$$\begin{aligned} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^2 &\leq \varepsilon^{-1} \left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 ds dw \right) \\ &\quad \times \left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 d\tau \right) ds dw \right), \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the same manipulations than in Lemma 2.13. Since

$$(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \in \mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t \longrightarrow \forall s \in [0, t], \tilde{X}_\varepsilon(s; t, x, w) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3,$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^2 dx \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 d\tau \right) ds \right) \\ &\quad \times \left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx dw ds \right). \end{aligned}$$

As above, we then use the change of variable in space $x' = \widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)$ given by Lemma 2.8 and we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbf{III}^\natural(t, x)|^2 dx \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 d\tau \right) ds \right) \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right). \end{aligned}$$

Using

$$\|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

we end up with

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbf{III}^\natural(t, x)|^2 dx \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_0^s \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} d\tau \right) ds \right) \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,s; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \sqrt{s} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,s; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} ds \right) \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t D_\varepsilon(s) ds \right) \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \sqrt{s} ds \right) \\ & \lesssim \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \sqrt{t}, \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the energy inequality (3.1) (recall the Definition (1.14) of the dissipation). This entails

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathbf{III}^\natural(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} & \lesssim \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad \times \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} (1+t)^{\frac{1}{4}}. \end{aligned}$$

We obtain the final result by combining all the terms together. \square

COROLLARY 4.6. — For $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ and under Assumption 1.7, we have for any strong existence time $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq \frac{M^{\varpi_2}}{(1+t)^{\frac{7}{4}}},$$

for some universal constant $\varpi_2 > 0$, which is independent of ε and T_0 .

Proof. — In what follows, the exponents k , k_1 and k_2 are generic and will be chosen in the end of the proof. In view of Lemma 4.2 and 4.4, Assumption 1.7 entails

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=0}^1 \|F_\varepsilon^{b,i}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \sum_{i=0}^1 \|F_\varepsilon^{b,i}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{M^{\nu_2}}{(1+t)^k} \left(1 + \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}\right) \\ &\lesssim \frac{M^{\nu_2}}{(1+t)^k}, \end{aligned}$$

for some $\nu_2 > 0$, thanks to Corollary 3.12. Furthermore, using Lemma 4.5 and Assumption 1.7, there exists $\omega_2 > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon^{b,2}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|F_\varepsilon^{b,2}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \frac{M^{\omega_2}}{(1+t)^{k_1}} \left(1 + \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}\right) \\ &\quad + \frac{M^{\omega_2}}{(1+t)^{k_2 - \frac{1}{4}}} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t;L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\lesssim \frac{M^{\omega_2}}{(1+t)^{k_1}} + \frac{M^{\omega_2}}{(1+t)^{k_2 - \frac{1}{4}}}, \end{aligned}$$

by Corollary 3.12. Choosing $k = k_1 = 7/4$ and $k_2 = 2$ eventually yields the result, by taking the corresponding constant $M > 1$ in Assumption 1.7. \square

Remark 4.7. — The estimates provided by Lemmas 4.2–4.4–4.5 with $k = k_1 = k_2 = 0$ can be extended to the interval $(0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ (considering $T_0 = 0$), because neither an exit geometric condition nor absorption are required. In view of Remark 4.3, we can write for all $t \in (0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\lesssim \|(1+|v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\quad + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ &\quad + \left[\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1+|v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right. \\ &\quad \quad \left. + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,t)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right] \\ &\quad + (1+t)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,t;L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,t;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

4.2. Polynomial decay estimates of the Brinkman force in $L_t^p L_x^p$

We aim at deriving uniform in time estimates in $L_t^p L_x^p$ for some weighted in time version of the Brinkman force (namely, of the form $(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon$). Thanks to Corollary 4.6, we are now in position to use the polynomial decay in time of u_ε provided by Theorem 3.3. We state a series of lemmas based on the decomposition of Lemma 4.1.

The strategy of proofs is mainly inspired by the one performed in Subsection 4.1, with an additional integration in time here. For the sake of readability, we state the result and the proof of Lemmas 4.8–4.9–4.10 is postponed to Appendix C.

LEMMA 4.8. — *Let $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and $r \in [2, \infty)$. For any $k, k_1, k_2 \geq 0$ satisfying $k_1 > k$ and $k_2 > k + \frac{1}{r}$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} & \| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,0} \|_{L^r((T_0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{r}} \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r-1}{r}} \left[\| (1+|v|^{k_1+r}) f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)}^{\frac{1}{r}} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r}} \| u_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right] \\ & \quad + \| |v|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r}}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,0} \|_{L^r((T_0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{r}} \| x_3^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r-1}{r}} \left[\| (1+|v|^r) x_3^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)}^{\frac{1}{r}} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \| x_3^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r}} \| u_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right] \\ & \quad + \| x_3^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r}}. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, if $k = k_1 = k_2 = 0$, we can replace T_0 by 0 in the previous result.

LEMMA 4.9. — *Let $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and $r \in [2, \infty)$. For any $k \geq 0$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} & \| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,1} \|_{L^r(T_0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \varepsilon \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \| \partial_t u_\varepsilon \|_{L^r(0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}, \\ & \| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,1} \|_{L^r(T_0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \varepsilon \| x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \| \partial_t u_\varepsilon \|_{L^r(0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, if $k = 0$, we can replace T_0 by 0 in the previous result.

Recall that the estimate obtained in Corollary 4.6 holds true on (T_0, t_ε^*) . Until the end of the section, we will refer to a generic nonnegative continuous and nondecreasing function Ψ , which is independent of ε (and related to Theorem 3.3).

LEMMA 4.10. — *Let $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and $r \in (3, +\infty)$. If we assume that*

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{7/4}}, \quad (4.3)$$

then for any $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,2}\|_{L^r((T_0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon \|(1+|v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r-1}{r}} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r(1-\alpha_r)}} \\ & \quad \times \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{1-\alpha_r}} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\frac{1}{1-\beta_r}} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{1-\beta_r}} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

for some $\alpha_r, \beta_r \in (0, 1)$. Furthermore, if $k = 0$, we can replace T_0 by 0 in the previous result.

Dealing with the term $F_\varepsilon^{b,2}$ can be achieved in the same way. For the sake of conciseness, we do not detail the proof and directly state the result.

LEMMA 4.11. — *Let $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and $r \in (3, +\infty)$. If we assume that*

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{7/4}},$$

then for any $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,2}\|_{L^r((T_0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon \|(1+|v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r-1}{r}} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{r(1-\alpha_r)}} \\ & \quad \times \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{1-\alpha_r}} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\frac{1}{1-\beta_r}} \|x_3^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{1-\beta_r}} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

for some $\alpha_r, \beta_r \in (0, 1)$. Furthermore, if $k = 0$, we can replace T_0 by 0 in the previous result.

We now conclude this section by collecting all the previous estimates. Note that we obviously have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r(0,T;L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|\mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \leq \|(1+t)^k \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r(0,T;L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^k \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

By writing

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((T_0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \leq \sum_{i=0}^2 \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{h,i}\|_{L^r((T_0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \sum_{i=0}^2 \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{b,i}\|_{L^r((T_0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}, \end{aligned}$$

we can infer the following result.

COROLLARY 4.12. — *Let $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and $r \in (3, +\infty)$. Let $k \geq 0$ be fixed. There exists $\ell_{k,r} = \ell > 0$ such that if we assume*

$$\begin{aligned} \|(1+|v|^\ell)(1+x_3^\ell) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} & \leq M, \\ \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} & \leq M, \end{aligned}$$

for some $M > 1$, then the following holds. Under the assumption

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{7/4}}, \quad (4.4)$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((T_0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{r}} M^{\omega_r} + M + \varepsilon \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_r} \right] M^{\omega_r} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon M \|(1+t)^k \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \varepsilon \|(1+t)^k \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)}, \end{aligned}$$

for some $\omega_r, \mu_r > 0$. Furthermore, if $k = 0$, we can replace T_0 by 0 in the previous result.

As a consequence, we are now in position to obtain higher order integrability results for u_ε , which are uniform in ε . Indeed, by the maximal $L_t^p L_x^p$ parabolic regularity theory for the Stokes system with $p \in (1, \infty)$ (see in the Appendix B), we know that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|\mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{D}_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, assuming that the pointwise decay of the Brinkman force (4.4) is satisfied on $(0, T)$ with $T \in (0, t_\varepsilon^*)$, we can infer from Corollary 4.12 with $k = 0$ and Corollary 3.14 that for p close enough to 3, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{p}} M^{\omega_p} + M + \varepsilon \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_p} \right] M^{\omega_p} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \quad + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\tilde{\mu}_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\mu_p} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}, p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Taking ε and $\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)$ small enough according to Assumption A3-b and the uniform bound from Assumption 1.7, we can infer the following result.

COROLLARY 4.13. — *There exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ and $p_0 > 3$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ and $p \in (3, p_0)$, the following holds. Let $T \in (0, t_\varepsilon^*)$ and assume that*

$$\forall s \in [0, T], \quad \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{1}{(1+s)^{7/4}}. \quad (4.5)$$

Then

$$\|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim M^{\omega_p},$$

for some $\omega_p > 0$.

Remark 4.14. — Under the same assumptions than Corollary 4.13, the very same kind of manipulations lead to the following local and weighted control in time. There exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ and $p_0 > 3$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ and $p \in (3, p_0)$, we have for all $T \in (0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim (1+T)^k \left(\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{p}} M^{\omega_p} + \varepsilon M^{\omega_p} + M \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \varepsilon \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_p} \right] M^{\omega_p} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right). \end{aligned}$$

5. Bootstrap and convergence towards the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system

The main goal of this section is to complete the bootstrap argument which is needed in our study of the convergence to the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system. To do so, we will use the precise decay estimates obtained in Section 4, proving that such controls can be propagated until any time

along the evolution. Recall that this mainly amounts to prove that for ε small enough, we have $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$. Bearing on the uniform estimates on u_ε and ρ_ε derived from this strategy, we will be able to prove Theorems 1.9–1.10.

5.1. Initial horizon for the bootstrap procedure

We first set up the bootstrap procedure, as explained in Subsection 1.5. As the polynomial estimates of Subsection 4.2 are all based on the absorption effect at the boundary (through the propagation of the exit geometric condition), one must ensure that we are indeed allowed to use such an effect (see the discussion made just before Subsection 4.1).

We rely on the family of estimates of the previous section which hold without assuming any absorption at the boundary. The smallness condition contained in Assumption 1.8 allows to prove that, for ε small enough, the time t_ε^* is bounded from below by some uniform time after which one can use the exit geometric condition. We first consider the following definition.

DEFINITION 5.1. — *We set*

$$T_{\text{abs}} := t_{\frac{1}{2}}^g(1, 1),$$

where $t_{\frac{1}{2}}^g$ is defined in (2.16) in Subsection 2.4.

Roughly speaking, the following lemma is the counterpart of Corollary 4.6.

LEMMA 5.2. — *There exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, we have*

$$\forall t \in (0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)), \quad \|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq \frac{M^{\varpi_2}}{(1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\frac{7}{4}}}.$$

where $\varpi_2 > 0$ is the universal constant involved in Corollary 4.6 and where α has been fixed in Definition (3.17).

Proof. — According to Remark 4.7, there exists $\omega > 0$ such that for all $t \in (0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*))$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0, t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \left[\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|(1 + |v|^2)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, t) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right] \\ & \quad + (1 + t)^{\frac{1}{4}} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0, t; L^6(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0, t; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $t < t_\varepsilon^*$, we can use the uniform bound (3.6) given by Proposition 3.7 and by Assumption 1.7 to get

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + M\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} + (\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}})M^\omega \\ &\quad + (1 + t)^{\frac{1}{4}}\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^\omega \\ &\lesssim \|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + M\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} + (\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}})M^\omega \\ &\quad + (1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\frac{1}{4}}\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^\omega. \end{aligned}$$

Since $T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha$ is fixed and does not depend on ε , owing to Assumption (A3-b), we can first reduce $\varepsilon > 0$ and then $\|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ and $\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ so that

$$\begin{aligned} \|(1 + |v|)f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + M\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} + (\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} + \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}})M^\omega \\ + (1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\frac{1}{4}}\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^\omega < \frac{M^{\varpi_2}}{(1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\frac{7}{4}}}. \end{aligned}$$

This concludes the proof of the lemma. \square

Thanks to the pointwise decay of the Brinkman force provided by Lemma 5.2, we are allowed to use the conditional decay of the kinetic energy stated in Theorem 3.3, but only on the interval $(0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*))$ for the moment. In addition, this means that this can be used on this interval in the estimates of Subsection 4.2, with the exponent $k = 0$.

LEMMA 5.3. — *There exists ε_0 such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, and $T \in (0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*))$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, T); L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\mu_2} + \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0, T); L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{2\beta_p} (1 + T)^{\zeta_p} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}, \end{aligned}$$

for any $p > 3$ and some $\beta_p \in (0, 1)$ and $\zeta_p > 0$.

Proof. — Note that we do not use the absorption at the boundary in the proof. We use the splitting of Lemma 2.10 by writing

$$F_\varepsilon = F_\varepsilon^0 + F_\varepsilon^1 + F_\varepsilon^2,$$

and we observe that the estimates given by Lemma 4.8 and Lemma 4.9 for $k = 0$ are unchanged and applied for $r = 2$, that is

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\mu_2} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}}, \\ \|F_\varepsilon^1\|_{L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Compared to the proof of Corollary 4.10 for $p > 3$, we are not allowed to use the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality to treat $\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}$ involved in F_ε^2 in the same way. We still have

$$\|F_\varepsilon^2\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \varepsilon M^{\tilde{\mu}2} + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\text{III}\|_{L^2((0,T)\times\mathbb{R}_+^3)},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \text{III}(t, x) &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \int_0^t \int_0^s e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\ &\quad \times \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right| \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right| d\tau ds dw. \end{aligned}$$

Similar computations as those of the proof of Corollary 4.10 give

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}(t, x)|^2 dx dt \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \left[\int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) dt \right] \\ &\quad \times \sup_{t \in (0, T)} \left\{ \int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx dw d\tau ds \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Again, for the term between braces we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{\tau-s}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^2 dx dw d\tau ds \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^2 \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^2 \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^2 M. \end{aligned}$$

The term between brackets is actually the only one requiring a slightly different treatment: using the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality (see Theorem A.1 in the Appendix), we can write that for $p > 3$

$$\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p}, \quad \beta_p = \frac{5p}{10p-6},$$

therefore, applying Hölder inequality as well as the combination of Lemma 5.2 and Theorem 3.3, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) dt \\
 & \lesssim \int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{2\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{2(1-\beta_p)} ds \right) dt \\
 & \lesssim \int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{2\beta_p} \frac{1}{(1+s)^{2(1-\beta_p)\frac{3}{4}}} ds \right) dt \\
 & = \int_0^T \left(\int_s^T e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{2\beta_p} \frac{1}{(1+s)^{2(1-\beta_p)\frac{3}{4}}} dt \right) ds \\
 & \leq \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{2\beta_p} \left(\int_0^T \frac{1}{(1+s)^{\frac{p(1-\beta_p)\frac{6}{4}}{p-2\beta_p}}} ds \right)^{1-\frac{2\beta_p}{p}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Note that if $p \geq 3$ then

$$\frac{p}{2\beta_p} = \frac{7p-6}{10} \geq 1, \quad \frac{p(1-\beta_p)\frac{6}{4}}{p-2\beta_p} = \frac{2p^2-6p}{7p^2-16p} \frac{6}{4} \in \left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right).$$

We do not get a uniform bound in time for the last integral: we can just write

$$\int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{s-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \right) dt \lesssim \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{2\beta_p} (1+T)^{\zeta_p},$$

for some $\zeta_p \in (0, 1)$. At the end of the day, we obtain the conclusion by gathering all the previous estimates together. \square

Recall that $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ has been fixed once and for all before Definition 3.17. In the following result, we prove that the time t_ε^* is bounded from below by some time independent of ε , after which all the estimates based on the absorption effect will be available.

COROLLARY 5.4. — *Under Assumption 1.8, there exists $\varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon_0(\alpha) > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, we have*

$$T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha < t_\varepsilon^*.$$

Furthermore, we have

$$\int_0^{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha} \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds + \int_0^{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha} \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{C_\star}{4}, \quad (5.1)$$

$$\int_0^{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{\delta^\star}{4}, \quad (5.2)$$

$$\forall t \in (0, T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha), \quad \|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq \frac{M^{\varpi_2}}{(1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\frac{7}{4}}}, \quad (5.3)$$

where $\varpi_2 > 0$ is the universal constant given in Corollary 4.6, where C_\star is the universal constant of Proposition 3.7 and where δ^\star has been introduced in the Definition (3.17) of t_ε^\star .

In particular, $T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha$ is a strong existence time.

Proof. — By combining Lemma 5.3 and Corollary 3.12, we know that for $\varepsilon > 0$ small enough, we have for all $T \in (0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^\star))$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim (1 + \sqrt{T}) \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim (1 + \sqrt{T}) \left(\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} M^{\mu_2} + \varepsilon M \|\partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \varepsilon \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{2\beta_p} (1+T)^{\zeta_p} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where $p \rightarrow 3^+$. We then use the uniform bounds of Corollary 3.12 and of Corollary 4.13. Note that this last corollary actually requires the decay of the Brinkman force on $[0, T]$, provided by Lemma 5.2. This entails, according to Assumption 1.7 and for ε small enough

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(0,T;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim (1 + \sqrt{T}) \left(\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} M^{\tilde{\mu}_2} + \varepsilon M^{\tilde{\mu}_p} (1+T)^{\zeta_p} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} \right). \quad (5.4) \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, owing to the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality (see Theorem A.1 in the Appendix), we can write for all $T \in (0, \min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^\star))$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^1(0,T;W^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\alpha_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha_p} ds + \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p} ds \\ & \lesssim T^{1-\alpha_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\alpha_p} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\alpha_p} + T^{1-\beta_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\beta_p} \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \\ & \lesssim T^{1-\alpha_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\alpha_p} M^{\omega_p} + T^{1-\beta_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\beta_p} M^{\tilde{\omega}_p}, \quad (5.5) \end{aligned}$$

where $p \rightarrow 3^+$ and for some $(\alpha_p, \beta_p) \in (0, 1)^2$, thanks to Corollary 4.13 and Assumption 1.7.

We then proceed as follows. First, invoking Assumption (A3-b), there exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that if we choose ε , $\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)$ and $\|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ small enough, then for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$

$$M^{\omega_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\alpha_p} + M^{\tilde{\omega}_p} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{1-\beta_p} < \frac{\delta^*}{8 \max\{(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{1-\alpha_p}, (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{1-\beta_p}\}},$$

$$\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} M^{\tilde{\mu}_2} + \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{1}{2}} < \frac{1}{2(1 + \sqrt{T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha})} \left(\frac{C_\star}{4}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

$$\varepsilon M^{\tilde{\mu}_p} < \frac{1}{2(1 + T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha)^{\zeta_p} (1 + \sqrt{T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha})} \left(\frac{C_\star}{4}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

Suppose now that there exists $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ such that $t_\varepsilon^* \leq T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha$ (in particular, t_ε^* is finite and is a strong existence time). In view of Assumption (A3-a), the two previous inequalities combined with the continuity of $s \mapsto \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^2(0, s; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ and $s \mapsto \|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^1(0, s; W^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ at t_ε^* (according to the integrability properties (3.10), (3.11) and (3.9)) lead to a contradiction with the definition of t_ε^* .

This means that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, we have $t_\varepsilon^* > T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha$ and this bound from below is independent of ε and can also be expressed as

$$\min(T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*) = T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha,$$

for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$. The previous choice also yields (5.1) and (5.2).

The pointwise local estimate (5.3) for the Brinkman force is now a direct consequence of Lemma 5.2. This eventually concludes the proof. \square

Starting the absorption. Recall again that $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ has been fixed just before Definition 3.17 and is independent of ε . We then consider the associated $\varepsilon_0 = \varepsilon_0(\alpha)$ given by Corollary 5.4. We know that

$$\forall \varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0), \quad T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha < t_\varepsilon^*.$$

For any $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ and $t \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$, we observe that

$$t_{\frac{g}{2}}(1, 1) = T_{\text{abs}} < T_{\text{abs}} + \alpha < T_{\text{abs}} + 9\alpha < t - \alpha.$$

According to Lemma 2.20, the trivial velocity field satisfies

$$\text{EGC}_{1/2}^{1+\ell_{1/2}^1(t-\alpha), 1+r_{1/2}^1(t-\alpha)}(t - \alpha).$$

Thus, by Remark 2.21, we obtain the fact that the trivial velocity field satisfies

$$\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{1+\ell_{1/2}^1(t-\alpha), 1+r_{1/2}^1(t-\alpha)}(t - \alpha)$$

provided that $\varepsilon < \frac{1}{4}$. Thus, if $\varepsilon \in (0, \min(\frac{1}{4}, \varepsilon_0))$ and $t \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$ then we know that

$$\int_0^t \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \delta^*,$$

therefore Lemma 2.17 entails that the vector field u_ε satisfies

$$\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{1+\ell^1_{1/2}(t-\alpha), 1+r^1_{1/2}(t-\alpha)}(t).$$

In addition, again according to Lemma 2.20, we know that for all $t > T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha$

$$\frac{1}{1 + \ell^1_{1/2}(t - \alpha)} \lesssim \frac{1}{1 + t - \alpha} \lesssim \frac{1}{1 + t}, \quad \frac{1}{1 + r^1_{1/2}(t - \alpha)} \lesssim \frac{1}{1 + t - \alpha} \lesssim \frac{1}{1 + t},$$

where \lesssim refers to a constant independent of ε and t .

DEFINITION 5.5. — *We set*

$$T_0 := T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha. \tag{5.6}$$

We can sum up our results as follows. We have $T_0 < t_\varepsilon^*$ for ε small enough and the following lemma holds.

LEMMA 5.6. — *For all $\varepsilon \in (0, \min(\frac{1}{4}, \varepsilon_0))$ and for all $t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$, the vector field u_ε satisfies $\text{EGC}_\varepsilon^{1+\ell(t), 1+r(t)}(t)$ for some continuous and positive functions ℓ and r independent of ε and satisfying*

$$\forall t \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*), \quad \frac{1}{1 + \ell(t)} \leq \frac{C}{1 + t}, \quad \frac{1}{1 + r(t)} \leq \frac{C}{1 + t},$$

for some constant $C > 0$ independent of ε and t . Furthermore, according to (5.3) and Corollary 4.6, we have for all $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\forall t \in [0, T], \quad \|F_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq \frac{M^{\varpi_2}}{(1 + t)^{\frac{7}{4}}}.$$

Roughly speaking, all the estimates of Subsection 4.2 which involve the absorption effect (namely, with $k > 0$) are now admissible.

5.2. Weighted in time estimates

To obtain the fact that $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$, our final technical argument is based on an interpolation procedure of the form

$$\|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p}, \tag{5.7}$$

for $p > 3$ and $\beta_p \in (0, 1)$. According to the exponent involved in the polynomial decay of u_ε provided by Theorem 3.3, we can't directly recover integrability result for large times. We are thus looking for some polynomial weighted in time versions of (5.7). While dealing with the higher order terms by maximal parabolic estimates, we ultimately rely on the polynomial decay estimates of the Brinkman force.

Let us explain how one can obtain polynomial in time decay estimates for derivatives of u_ε . As explained in Subsection 1.5, our approach is based on the maximal parabolic regularity theory. Setting

$$U_\varepsilon(t, x) := (1 + t)^\gamma u_\varepsilon(t, x), \quad \gamma \geq 0,$$

we observe that the function U_ε satisfies the following Stokes system on $(0, +\infty) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$:

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t U_\varepsilon - \Delta_x U_\varepsilon + \nabla_x p_\varepsilon = S(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon), \\ \operatorname{div}_x U_\varepsilon = 0, \\ U_\varepsilon|_{x_3=0} = 0, \\ U_\varepsilon(0, \cdot) = u_\varepsilon^0, \end{cases}$$

where

$$S(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon) := (1 + t)^\gamma (j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon) - (1 + t)^\gamma (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon + \gamma(1 + t)^{\gamma-1} u_\varepsilon.$$

Applying the Leray projection \mathbb{P} , the previous system also reads as

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t U_\varepsilon + A_p U_\varepsilon = \mathbb{P}S(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon), \\ U_\varepsilon|_{x_3=0} = 0, \\ U_\varepsilon(0, \cdot) = u_\varepsilon^0, \end{cases}$$

where A_p refers to the Stokes operator on $L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$. The maximal $L_t^p L_x^p$ parabolic regularity theory for the Stokes system with $p \in (1, \infty)$ (see in the Appendix B) leads to the following fact: for all $T > 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\partial_t U_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|D_x^2 U_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \|\mathbb{P}S(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}, p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}, \end{aligned}$$

where \lesssim is independent of T and ε . We thus obtain for all $T > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1 + t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1 + t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \|\mathbb{P}S(u_\varepsilon, f_\varepsilon)\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \gamma \|(1 + t)^{\gamma-1} u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0, T; L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}, p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}, \end{aligned}$$

and then, by continuity of the Leray projection on $L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \| (1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \| (1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \| (1+t)^\gamma F_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \| (1+t)^\gamma (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \gamma \| (1+t)^{\gamma-1} u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \| u_\varepsilon^0 \|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.8)$$

The guiding line is therefore to get some estimates on the three first terms of the r.h.s in the previous inequality.

We fix $T \in (T_0, t_\varepsilon^*)$. Thanks to Lemma 5.6, we are allowed to use the decay estimate (3.3) of Theorem 3.3 on the interval $[0, T]$. This estimate explicitly involves some quantity $\Psi(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M^{\varpi_2})$, where Ψ is a nonnegative and nondecreasing continuous function. In view of Assumption 1.7, we shall get rid of this dependency on the initial data in the estimates.

We first state two results dealing with two terms of the estimate (5.8). The proof of [46, Lemma 5.12 and Lemma 5.13] apply *mutatis mutandis* to the half-space case and we refer to this paper for more details.

COROLLARY 5.7. — *Let $p > 3$. There exists $\sigma > 0$ such that for all $\gamma \in (0, \frac{17}{8} - \frac{7}{4p})$ and $\varepsilon > 0$, we have*

$$\| (1+t)^{\gamma-1} u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim M^\sigma.$$

COROLLARY 5.8. — *There exist $\varsigma > 0$ and $\mu > 0$ such that for all $p \in (3, 3 + \varsigma)$ and $\varepsilon > 0$, we have*

$$\| (1+t)^\gamma (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\mu \| (1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}.$$

In order to deal with the term involving the Brinkman force in the estimate (5.8), we shall rely on Corollary 4.12. We are thus in position to state the following result.

LEMMA 5.9. — *There exists $\varsigma > 0$ and $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that for all $p \in (3, 3 + \varsigma)$ and $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$, the following holds. For all $\gamma \in (0, \frac{17}{8} - \frac{7}{4p})$, we have*

$$\| (1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \| (1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon \|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim M^{\tilde{\omega}_p},$$

for some $\tilde{\omega}_p > 0$.

Proof. — According to the weighted maximal parabolic estimate (5.8), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \|(1+t)^\gamma F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^\gamma (u_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \gamma \|(1+t)^{\gamma-1} u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

For the first term in the r.h.s, we can invoke Corollary 4.12 and Remark 4.14 with the corresponding exponent p , splitting the quantity $\|(1+t)^\gamma F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ in two parts between the intervals $(0, T_0)$ and (T_0, T) . The second and third term of the previous r.h.s are handled thanks to Corollary 5.7 and Corollary 5.8. We get

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{p}} M^{\omega_p} + M + \varepsilon \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_p} \right] M^{\omega_p} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon M \|(1+t)^k \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \varepsilon \|(1+t)^k D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \quad + \|(1+t)^\gamma F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T_0;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \quad + \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\mu \|(1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \gamma M^\sigma + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Taking for example $\varepsilon \in (0, \frac{1}{2})$ such that

$$\varepsilon M < \frac{1}{2}, \quad \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\mu < \frac{1}{4},$$

thanks to Assumption A3-b, the previous estimate yields a bound of the type

$$\begin{aligned} & \|(1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim M^{\omega_p} + M + \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_p} \right] M^{\omega_p} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \gamma M^\sigma + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|(1+t)^\gamma F_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T_0;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \lesssim M^{\omega_p} + M + \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_p} \right] M^{\omega_p} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & \quad + \gamma M^\sigma + \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{D_p^{1-\frac{1}{p},p}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \quad + (1+T_0)^\gamma \left(\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{p}} M^{\omega_r} + \varepsilon M^{\omega_p} + M \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \varepsilon \left[1 + (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\mu_r} \right] M^{\omega_r} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where we have used Remark 4.14. Again by Assumption 1.7, this reads

$$\|(1+t)^\gamma \partial_t u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|(1+t)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim M \tilde{\omega}_p,$$

where $\tilde{\omega}_p > 0$. This yields the claimed estimate. \square

5.3. Conclusion of the bootstrap argument

Recall the Definition (3.17) of the time t_ε^* . We eventually reach the following result.

PROPOSITION 5.10. — *There exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ and for all $T \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$*

$$\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \lesssim \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\theta.$$

for some $\theta > 0$, and where \lesssim only depends on the constant M .

Proof. — By the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality (see Theorem A.1 in the Appendix), we have for all $s \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\alpha_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha_p} + \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$p > 3, \quad \alpha_p = \frac{3p}{7p-6}, \quad \beta_p = \frac{5p}{7p-6}.$$

Hence, for all $\gamma > 0$, we have by the Hölder inequality in time

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\ & \lesssim \int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\alpha_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha_p} \, ds \\ & \quad + \int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p} \, ds \\ & \leq \int_0^T \left[\|(1+s)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right]^{\alpha_p} (1+s)^{-\gamma\alpha_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha_p} \, ds \\ & \quad + \int_0^T \left[\|(1+s)^\gamma D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \right]^{\beta_p} (1+s)^{-\gamma\beta_p} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_p} \, ds \end{aligned}$$

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \|(1+t)^\gamma \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^p(0,T;\mathbf{L}^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\alpha_p} \left(\int_0^T (1+s)^{-\gamma \frac{p\alpha_p}{p-\alpha_p}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(s)^{\frac{1-\alpha_p}{2} \frac{p}{p-\alpha_p}} ds \right)^{\frac{p-\alpha_p}{p}} \\ &\quad + \|(1+t)^\gamma \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^p(0,T;\mathbf{L}^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\beta_p} \left(\int_0^T (1+s)^{-\gamma \frac{p\beta_p}{p-\beta_p}} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(s)^{\frac{1-\beta_p}{2} \frac{p}{p-\beta_p}} ds \right)^{\frac{p-\beta_p}{p}}, \end{aligned}$$

therefore, by the energy-dissipation inequality (3.1)

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{W}^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \\ &\lesssim \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1-\alpha_p}{2}} \|(1+t)^\gamma \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^p(0,T;\mathbf{L}^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\alpha_p} \left(\int_0^T (1+s)^{-\gamma \frac{p\alpha_p}{p-\alpha_p}} ds \right)^{\frac{p-\alpha_p}{p}} \\ &\quad + \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1-\beta_p}{2}} \|(1+t)^\gamma \mathbf{D}_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^p(0,T;\mathbf{L}^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\beta_p} \left(\int_0^T (1+s)^{-\gamma \frac{p\beta_p}{p-\beta_p}} ds \right)^{\frac{p-\beta_p}{p}}. \end{aligned}$$

Setting $\gamma_p := \frac{17}{8} - \frac{7}{4p}$, we observe that for $p > 3$, we have

$$\min \left(\frac{p\beta_p}{p-\beta_p}, \frac{p\alpha_p}{p-\alpha_p} \right) > \frac{1}{\gamma_p},$$

therefore we can pick some $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_p)$ (which depends on p) such that

$$\gamma \frac{p\beta_p}{p-\beta_p} > 1, \quad \gamma \frac{p\alpha_p}{p-\alpha_p} > 1.$$

The two previous integrals in time are thus bounded uniformly in T . Owing to the uniform bound of Lemma 5.9, we get

$$\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{W}^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds \lesssim \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1-\alpha_p}{2}} + \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1-\beta_p}{2}},$$

where \lesssim only depends on the constant M . Taking the maximum of the two last quantities yields the result. \square

PROPOSITION 5.11. — *There exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that if $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ then $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$.*

Proof. — According to the estimate (5.2) from Corollary 5.4 and to Proposition 5.10, we have for all $T \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\int_0^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{W}^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} ds < \frac{\delta_\varepsilon^*}{4} + \mathbf{A} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^\theta,$$

for some $\theta > 0$ and $\mathbf{A} > 0$, provided that $\varepsilon > 0$ is small enough. Thus, according to the smallness condition of Assumption (A3-b), we can ensure

that for all $T \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\int_0^T \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \frac{\delta^\star}{2}. \quad (5.9)$$

On the other hand, according to the estimate (5.1) from Corollary 5.4, we know that

$$\int_0^{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha} \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \int_0^{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha} \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \frac{C_\star}{4}.$$

Using the inequality

$$\|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \leq \|\rho_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} D_\varepsilon(s),$$

and the energy dissipation inequality (3.1), we also have for all $T \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, t_\varepsilon^*)$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds &\leq \|\rho_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) \\ &\leq \|f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0) \leq M \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0), \end{aligned}$$

thanks to Corollary 2.5. Using Assumption A3-b, one can ensure

$$\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds < \frac{C_\star}{16}.$$

By the Cauchy–Schwarz inequality, we also have

$$\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \lesssim \left(\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T (1+t)^\gamma \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

for any $\gamma > 1$ (take for instance $\gamma = 1^+$ to be optimal). We then invoke the pointwise estimates obtained in Subsection 4.1: via Lemmas 4.2–4.4–4.5 and the uniform bound of Assumption 1.7, we have for all $t \in (T_{\text{abs}} + 10\alpha, T)$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \\ &\lesssim \frac{e^{-\frac{2t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^{k_1}} M^{\iota_2} + \frac{1}{(1+t)^{2k_2}} \left[\| |v|^{2k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 + \| x_3^{2k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3;L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \right] \\ &\quad + \frac{\varepsilon}{(1+t)^{k_3}} M^{\iota_2} + \frac{\varepsilon^{\frac{3}{2}}}{(1+t)^{k_4}} M^{\iota_2} + \frac{\mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)}{(1+t)^{k_5 - \frac{1}{2}}} M^{\iota_2}, \end{aligned}$$

for some $\iota_2 > 0$ and where the exponents k_i ($i = 1, \dots, 5$) are chosen as follows, according to Assumption 1.7: we take $k_1 = \gamma$, $2k_2 > 1 + \gamma$, $k_3 > 1 + \gamma$,

$k_4 > 1 + \gamma$ and $k_5 > \frac{3}{2} + \gamma$. We end up with

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} + \varepsilon^{\frac{3}{4}} + \mathcal{E}_\varepsilon(0)^{\frac{1}{2}} + \| |v|^{2k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \| x_3^{2k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}. \end{aligned}$$

According to Assumption (A3-b), we can ensure that the last quantity is chosen so that

$$\int_{T_{\text{abs}}+10\alpha}^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} < \frac{C_\star}{16}.$$

Gathering the previous estimates together, we get for all $T \in (0, t_\varepsilon^\star)$

$$\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{\dot{H}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \int_0^T \|F_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \frac{7C_\star}{8}, \quad (5.10)$$

thanks to Assumption (A3-a). The estimates (5.9) and (5.10) therefore hold for $\varepsilon > 0$ small enough, say $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^\star)$.

Now assume that there exists $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^\star)$ such that $t_\varepsilon^\star < \infty$. Invoking the continuity of $s \mapsto \|F_\varepsilon\|_{L^2 \cap L^1(0, s; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}$ (given by (3.10)), one observes that the estimate (5.10) entails there exists a strong existence time strictly greater than t_ε^\star . An additional continuity argument (owing to the integrability results (3.11) and (3.9)) combined with the estimate (5.9) shows that there exists a strong existence time $T^\varepsilon > t_\varepsilon^\star$ which satisfies

$$\int_0^{T^\varepsilon} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{W^{1, \infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds < \frac{3\delta^\star}{4}.$$

This is a contradiction with the definition of t_ε^\star and this finally achieves the proof of the proposition. \square

We now turn to the proof of Theorem 1.9, where we obtain the weak convergence of $(\rho_\varepsilon, u_\varepsilon)$ towards a solution (ρ, u) of the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.8), assuming the convergence of the initial condition $(\rho_\varepsilon^0, u_\varepsilon^0)$.

As explained in the introduction, our proof is based on all the uniform (in ε) estimates that we have obtained as a byproduct of the previous bootstrap strategy and which now hold on any interval of time since $t_\varepsilon^\star = +\infty$. More precisely, we work in the framework underlined by the conditional Proposition 3.5.

Proof of Theorem 1.9. — Let $T > 0$ be any fixed time. Let us show that the assumptions of Proposition 3.5 are satisfied for ε small enough.

- (C1) is satisfied thanks to Proposition 5.11 and the very definition of t_ε^\star .

- (C2) is satisfied in view of Corollary 3.12 and because any time is a strong existence time.
- (C3) is satisfied in view of Assumption 1.7 on the initial data.
- (C4) can be obtained by using the fact that

$$\forall s \geq 0, \quad \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{\Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)}{(1+s)^{\frac{3}{4}}}.$$

Indeed, performing the same computations as in the end of Lemma 5.3, one can use the previous decay in time to prove that

$$\int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 ds \lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^p(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{2\beta_p} (1+T)^{\zeta_p},$$

for any $p > 3$ and some $(\beta_p, \zeta_p) \in (0, 1) \times (0, +\infty)$. Owing to Lemma 5.9 for $p \rightarrow 3^+$ then ensures (C4).

Applying the conditional Proposition 3.5 on the interval $[0, T]$ yields the claimed convergence when $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, up to an extraction. A final diagonal extraction along increasing interval of times shows that we can find a common extraction which is valid for all times.

According to the estimate (5.8) of Proposition 3.7 which holds for all times, and to the very definition of $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$, another weak compactness argument shows that the accumulation point u we have obtained before satisfies

$$u \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; H^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^+; H^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}^+; W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)).$$

This eventually concludes the proof. \square

Remark 5.12. — Following precisely the exponent involved in the proof of 5.3 and which depend on $p \rightarrow 3^+$ (especially for the treatment of the term III), one can prove that there exists $\mu_2 > 0$ such that for all $\varepsilon > 0$ small enough, we have

$$\|j_\varepsilon - \rho_\varepsilon u_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{L^2((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim M^{\mu_2} \left(\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} + \varepsilon + \varepsilon(1+T)^{\frac{1}{5}} \right),$$

provided that Assumptions 1.6–1.7–1.8 hold.

5.4. Rates of strong convergence

We finally deal with the proof of Theorem 1.10: namely, we are looking for some rate of convergence in order to quantify the result of Theorem 1.9, assuming strong convergence of the initial data. To do so, we use a proof based on energy estimates.

Proof of Theorem 1.10. — Let (ρ, u) be any global strong solution of the Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes system (1.8) (namely, $(\rho, u) \in L_{\text{loc}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)) \times L_{\text{loc}}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^+; H_{\text{div}}^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L_{\text{loc}}^2(\mathbb{R}^+; H^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)) \cap L^1(\mathbb{R}^+; W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$): note that such a solution indeed exists thanks to the previous subsection. We set for any $\varepsilon > 0$

$$w_\varepsilon := u_\varepsilon - u, \quad \theta_\varepsilon := \rho_\varepsilon - \rho.$$

Let $T > 0$. We observe that $(w_\varepsilon, \theta_\varepsilon)$ satisfies (at least in the sense of distributions)

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \theta_\varepsilon + \operatorname{div}_x [\theta_\varepsilon (u_\varepsilon - e_3)] = -\operatorname{div}_x [F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3 + \rho (u_\varepsilon - u)], \\ \theta_\varepsilon|_{t=0} = \rho_\varepsilon^0 - \rho^0, \end{cases} \quad (5.11)$$

and

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t w_\varepsilon + (u \cdot \nabla_x) w_\varepsilon - \Delta_x w_\varepsilon + \nabla_x (p_\varepsilon - p) = F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3 - \theta_\varepsilon e_3 - (w_\varepsilon \cdot \nabla_x) u_\varepsilon, \\ \operatorname{div}_x w_\varepsilon = 0, \\ w_\varepsilon|_{t=0} = u_\varepsilon^0 - u^0. \end{cases} \quad (5.12)$$

Since $u(t)$ is divergence free and all the solutions are strong for all times, a classical energy estimate in L_x^2 for the system (5.12) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} \|w_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^t \|\nabla_x w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \\ & \lesssim \frac{1}{2} \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \\ & \quad + \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|\nabla_x w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{3}{2}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\ & \quad + \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |[F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3 + \theta_\varepsilon e_3](s, x)| |w_\varepsilon(s, x)| \, dx \, ds, \end{aligned}$$

for any $t \in [0, T]$. Using Proposition 3.7 and Young inequality, we can write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|\nabla_x w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{3}{2}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\ & \lesssim \frac{c^{-4}}{4} \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \frac{3c^{\frac{4}{3}}}{4} \int_0^t \|\nabla_x w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds, \end{aligned}$$

for any $c > 0$. Choosing $c > 0$ small enough, we can absorb the last term and get for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \frac{1}{2} \|w_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t \|\nabla_x w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \\
 & \lesssim \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \\
 & \quad + \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |[F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3 - \theta_\varepsilon e_3](s, x)| |w_\varepsilon(s, x)| \, dx \, ds \\
 & \leq \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \\
 & \quad + \int_0^t \|F_\varepsilon(s) + \rho_\varepsilon(s) e_3\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\
 & \quad + \int_0^t \|\theta_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\
 & \leq \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \frac{3}{2} \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \int_0^t \|F_\varepsilon(s) + \rho_\varepsilon(s) e_3\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds \\
 & \quad + \frac{c^{-1}}{2} \int_0^t \|\theta_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \frac{c}{2} \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds,
 \end{aligned}$$

for any $c > 0$, as above. Therefore, choosing again c small enough, we can absorb the gradient part of $\|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H_0^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2$ in the l.h.s, and this yields for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|w_\varepsilon(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 & \lesssim \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{L^2(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\
 & \quad + \int_0^t \|\theta_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds + \int_0^t \|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, ds. \quad (5.13)
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we need to derive an estimate on θ_ε in $L_t^2 H_x^{-1}$. This is the purpose of the following lemma.

LEMMA 5.13. — *For all $s \in [0, T]$, we have*

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|\theta_\varepsilon(s)\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 & \lesssim \|\theta_\varepsilon^0\|_{H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + T \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{L^2(0, T; L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\
 & \quad + T \int_0^s \|w_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \, d\tau. \quad (5.14)
 \end{aligned}$$

Proof. — Let us define the characteristic curves associated to the continuity equation (5.11): for $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$, we consider $s \mapsto \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(s; t, x)$ the solution to

$$\begin{cases} \dot{\mathfrak{X}}_\varepsilon(s; t, x) = (Pu_\varepsilon)(s, \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(s; t, x)) - e_3, \\ \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; t, x) = x, \end{cases} \quad (5.15)$$

where the dot means derivative along the first variable. Note that $[(Pu_\varepsilon)(s, x) - e_3] \cdot n(x) = 1 > 0$ for all $x \in \{x_3 = 0\}$ therefore

$$\begin{aligned} y \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 &\longrightarrow \forall 0 \leq s \leq t, \quad \mathfrak{X}(s; t, y) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3, \\ y \in \{x_3 = 0\} &\longrightarrow \forall t > 0, \quad \mathfrak{X}(t; 0, y) \notin \mathbb{R}_+^3. \end{aligned}$$

In addition, since $\operatorname{div}_x[(Pu_\varepsilon)(s) - e_3] = 0$, we have $\det D_x \mathfrak{X}(s; t, x) = 1$ and

$$\|D_x \mathfrak{X}(s; t, \cdot)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq e^{\|\nabla_x (Pu_\varepsilon - e_3)\|_{L^1(0, T; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3))}} \lesssim 1, \quad (5.16)$$

since $t_\varepsilon^* = +\infty$, at least for ε small enough. Our proof is thus based on the following identity: for any test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ and any $t \geq 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \theta_\varepsilon(t, x) \varphi(x) \, dx &= \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \theta_\varepsilon^0(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(0; t, x)) \varphi(x) \, dx \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} H_\varepsilon(s, x) \cdot \nabla_x [\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; s, x))] \, dx \, ds, \end{aligned} \quad (5.17)$$

where

$$H_\varepsilon := F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3 + \rho(u_\varepsilon - u).$$

Let us fix $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ such that $\|\varphi\|_{H^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq 1$. We shall estimate the two terms in the r.h.s of (5.17).

For the first term, we use the natural change of variable $x \mapsto \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(0; t, x)$ and get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \theta_\varepsilon^0(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(0; t, x)) \varphi(x) \, dx &= \int_{\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(0; t, \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \theta_\varepsilon^0(y) \varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, y)) \, dy \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \theta_\varepsilon^0(y) \varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, y)) \, dy. \end{aligned}$$

By the previous remark, we observe that $y \mapsto \varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, y))$ vanishes on $\{x_3 = 0\}$. It also belongs to $H^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$. Indeed, since φ is compactly supported in \mathbb{R}_+^3 , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, y))|^2 \, dy &= \int_{\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, \mathbb{R}_+^3)} |\varphi(x)|^2 \, dx \\ &= \int_{\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0, \mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap \mathbb{R}_+^3} |\varphi(x)|^2 \, dx \leq \|\varphi\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, by (5.16), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla_x [\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0))]\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &= \|D_x \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0) \nabla_x \varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0))\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\leq \|D_x \mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|\nabla_x \varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; 0))\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\lesssim \|\nabla_x \varphi\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}, \end{aligned}$$

as in the previous computation. This yields

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \theta_\varepsilon^0(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(0; t, x)) \varphi(x) \, dx \leq \|\theta_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}.$$

For the second term, we write

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} H_\varepsilon(s, x) \cdot \nabla_x [\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; s, x))] \, dx \, ds \\ \leq \int_0^t \|H_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \|\nabla_x [\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; s))]\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds \\ \lesssim \|\nabla_x \varphi\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \int_0^t \|H_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, ds, \end{aligned}$$

as above. By Cauchy–Schwarz inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} H_\varepsilon(s, x) \cdot \nabla_x [\varphi(\mathfrak{X}_\varepsilon(t; s, x))] \, dx \, ds \\ \leq \sqrt{T} \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \sqrt{T} \|\rho(u_\varepsilon - u)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, t; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ \leq \sqrt{T} \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \sqrt{T} \|w_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, t; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}, \end{aligned}$$

since

$$\|\rho\|_{\mathbf{L}^\infty(0, T; \mathbf{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \leq \liminf_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \|\rho_\varepsilon\|_{\mathbf{L}^\infty(0, T; \mathbf{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim 1,$$

by lower semicontinuity of the weak* convergence and the uniform bound given in Corollary (2.5) which holds for all times.

We obtain the conclusion of the lemma thanks to the identity (5.17). \square

We can now conclude the proof of Theorem 1.10. We add the estimate (5.13) to the estimate (5.14) and obtain for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$\begin{aligned} \|w_\varepsilon(t)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|\theta_\varepsilon(t)\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \\ \lesssim \|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|\theta_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + (1+T) \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \\ + (1+T) \int_0^t \left(\|w_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|\theta_\varepsilon(s)\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \right) \, ds. \end{aligned}$$

Grönwall’s lemma gives for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$\begin{aligned} \|w_\varepsilon(t)\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|\theta_\varepsilon(t)\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 \\ \lesssim e^{C_M(1+T)} \left(\|w_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + \|\theta_\varepsilon^0\|_{\mathbf{H}^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + (1+T) \|F_\varepsilon + \rho_\varepsilon e_3\|_{\mathbf{L}^2(0, T; \mathbf{L}^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

Invoking Remark 5.12, we end up with the result of Theorem 1.10. \square

Appendix A. Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality on the half-space

THEOREM A.1. — *Let $(p, q, r) \in [1, +\infty]^3$ and $m \in \mathbb{N}$. Suppose $j \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in [0, 1]$ satisfy the relations*

$$\frac{1}{p} = \frac{j}{3} + \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{m}{3} \right) \alpha + \frac{1-\alpha}{q},$$

$$\frac{j}{m} \leq \alpha \leq 1,$$

with the exception $\alpha < 1$ if $m - j - d/r \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then for all $g \in L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$, if $D^m g \in L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$, we have $D^j g \in L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ with the estimate

$$\|D^j g\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|D^m g\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^\alpha \|g\|_{L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha},$$

where \lesssim refers to a universal constant.

Appendix B. Maximal $L_t^s L_x^q$ regularity for the Stokes system on the half-space

The main result is the following and can be found with further references in [36]. We refer to (1.10) for the definition of the space $D_q^{1-\frac{1}{s}, s}$.

THEOREM B.1. — *Consider $0 < T \leq \infty$ and $1 < q, s < \infty$. Then, for every $u_0 \in D_q^{1-\frac{1}{s}, s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ which is divergence free and $f \in L^s(0, T; L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3))$, there exists a unique solution u of the Stokes system*

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t u + A_q u = f, \\ u|_{x_3=0} = 0, \\ u(0, x) = u_0(x), \end{cases}$$

satisfying

$$u \in L^s(0, T'; D(A_q)) \text{ for all finite } T' \leq T,$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\partial_t u\|_{L^s(0, T; L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} + \|D_x^2 u\|_{L^s(0, T; L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ & \leq C \left(\|u_0\|_{D_q^{1-\frac{1}{s}, s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|f\|_{L^s(0, T; L^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where $C = C(q, s) > 0$.

Furthermore, if $u_0 \in W_0^{1,q}(\mathbb{R}_+^3) \cap L_{\text{div}}^q(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ and if $s \in (1, 2]$, the statement holds and we can replace $\|u_0\|_{D_q^{1-1/s,s}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}$ by $\|u_0\|_{W_0^{1,q}(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}$ on the right-hand side of the previous inequality.

Appendix C. Proof of Lemmas 4.8–4.9–4.10

This appendix is devoted to the proof of Lemmas 4.8–4.9–4.10, which provide decay estimates of the Brinkman force in $L_t^p L_x^p$. Recall that we work under the polynomial decay in time of u_ε given by Theorem 3.3.

Proof of Lemma 4.8. — We only focus on the first estimate of Lemma 4.8. By the triangular inequality, we have for all $t \in (T_0, T)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\varepsilon^{2,0}(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ & \leq \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+R(t))^k} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \right]^r dx \right]^{\frac{1}{r}} \\ & + \frac{1}{(1+R(t))^{k_2}} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw \right)^r dx \right]^{\frac{1}{r}}. \end{aligned}$$

We apply Hölder inequality in velocity for the first term, as in the proof of Lemma 4.2, and we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right| dw \right)^r dx \\ & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) dw \right)^{r-1} \\ & \quad \times \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left| w + e_3 - (Pu_\varepsilon)(0, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dw \right) dx \\ & \leq \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \left[\| (1 + |v|^{k_1+r}) f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \| u_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r \right], \end{aligned}$$

where we have followed the rest of the proof of Lemma 4.2. For the second term, we apply the generalized Minkowski inequality (see e.g. [50]) and get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \, dw \right)^r \, dx \right]^{\frac{1}{r}} \\
 & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |w|^{k_2} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w)^r \, dx \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \, dw \\
 & \lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |w|^{k_2} \|f_\varepsilon^0(\cdot, w)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \, dw.
 \end{aligned}$$

All in all, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{T_0}^T \|(1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{h,0}(t)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r \, dt \\
 & \lesssim \int_0^T \frac{e^{-r\frac{t}{\varepsilon}}}{(1+t)^{r(k_1-k)}} \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \left[\|(1+|v|^{k_1+r}) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \right. \\
 & \qquad \qquad \qquad \left. + \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r \right] \, dt \\
 & \quad + \int_0^T \frac{1}{(1+t)^{r(k_2-k)}} \| |v|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \, dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \left[\|(1+|v|^{k_1+r}) f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \right. \\
 & \qquad \qquad \qquad \left. + \| |v|^{k_1} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r \right] \\
 & \quad + \| |v|^{k_2} f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))},
 \end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality \lesssim is independent of T , thanks to the choice of k_1 and k_2 . This concludes the proof of the lemma. \square

Proof of Lemma 4.9. — As in the proof of Lemma 4.8, we only write the proof for the first estimate. Following the proof of Lemma 4.4, we get for any $t \in (T_0, T)$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |F_\varepsilon^{h,1}(t, x)|^r \, dx \\
 & \lesssim \frac{\varepsilon^{r-1} \| |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r}{(1+t)^{kr}} \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \|\partial_\tau u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^3)}^r \, d\tau.
 \end{aligned}$$

We then use Fubini theorem to get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{\natural,1}(t) \|_{L^r(T_0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r \int_{T_0}^T \int_0^t e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} \| \partial_\tau u_\varepsilon(\tau) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^3)}^r d\tau dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r \int_0^T \| \partial_\tau u_\varepsilon(\tau) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^3)}^r \left(\int_\tau^T e^{\frac{\tau-t}{\varepsilon}} dt \right) d\tau \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r \| \partial_t u_\varepsilon \|_{L^r(0, T; L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r,
 \end{aligned}$$

and this concludes the proof. \square

Proof of Lemma 4.10. — First, we derive estimates which hold without using (4.3). We have for all $t \in (T_0, T)$

$$\| (1+t)^k F_\varepsilon^{\natural,2}(t) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \| \mathbf{I}^\natural(t) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \| \mathbf{II}^\natural(t) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \| \mathbf{III}^\natural(t) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)},$$

where we refer to the proof of Lemma 4.5 for the definition of the previous terms. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 | \mathbf{I}^\natural(t, x) |^r & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| (1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}}) |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \\
 & \quad \times \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0(\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \\
 & \quad \times \left| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s, \widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dw ds
 \end{aligned}$$

thanks to Jensen inequality, so that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} | \mathbf{I}^\natural(t, x) |^r dx dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| (1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}}) |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\
 & \quad \times \int_{T_0}^T \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \| \nabla_x [P u_\varepsilon](s) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^3)}^r ds dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| (1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}}) |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\
 & \quad \times \int_0^T \| \nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r ds.
 \end{aligned}$$

For II^\natural , we obtain in the same fashion

$$\begin{aligned}
 & |\text{II}^\natural(t, x)|^r \\
 & \leq \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \left[\int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dw \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} ds \right]^r \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{s;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dw \right) ds,
 \end{aligned}$$

therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{II}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-1} \| f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \int_{T_0}^T \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{\varepsilon}} \| \nabla_x [Pu_\varepsilon](s) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}^3)}^r ds dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \int_0^T \| \nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s) \|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r ds.
 \end{aligned}$$

For the third term III^\natural , we have as in the proof of Lemma 4.5

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\
 & \lesssim \varepsilon^{-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \left[\int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}} \| \nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s) \|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{r}{r-1}} ds \right)^{r-1} dt \right] \\
 & \quad \times \sup_{t \in (0, T)} \left\{ \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{r(\tau-s)}{2\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbf{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times f_\varepsilon^0(\tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| (Pu_\varepsilon)(\tau, \tilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dx dw d\tau ds \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

For the term between braces, we perform the change of variable $x' = \widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)$ and we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{r(\tau-s)}{2\varepsilon}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{O}_\varepsilon^t}(x, [\Gamma_\varepsilon^{t,x}]^{-1}(w)) |w|^k \\ & \quad \times f_\varepsilon^0(\widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{0;t}(x, w), w) \left| (P u_\varepsilon)(\tau, \widetilde{X}_\varepsilon^{\tau;t}(x, w)) \right|^r dx dw d\tau ds \\ & \lesssim \| |w|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2\varepsilon}} \int_0^s e^{\frac{r(\tau-s)}{2\varepsilon}} \|u_\varepsilon(\tau)\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r d\tau ds \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^2 \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^r, \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the fact that T is a strong existence time so that $\|u_\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^p(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \lesssim \Upsilon_\varepsilon^0$ for all $p \in [2, 6]$ (see Corollary (3.14)). For the term in brackets, we write

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^T \left(\int_0^t e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{r}{r-1}} ds \right)^{r-1} dt \\ & = \int_0^T \left(\int_0^t \frac{2(r-1)\varepsilon}{r} (1 - e^{\frac{-rt}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}}) \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\frac{r}{r-1}} \frac{e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}} ds}{r} \right)^{r-1} dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^{r-2} \int_0^T \int_0^t \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2\varepsilon}} ds dt \\ & = \varepsilon^{r-2} \int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r \left(\int_s^T e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2\varepsilon}} dt \right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the Jensen inequality in the probability space

$$\left((0, t), \frac{e^{\frac{r(s-t)}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}} ds}{\frac{2(r-1)\varepsilon}{r} (1 - e^{\frac{-rt}{2(r-1)\varepsilon}})} \right).$$

This yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^r \int_0^T \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r ds. \end{aligned}$$

The proof then goes by taking advantage of the hypothesis (4.3). We shall make a constant use of the Gagliardo–Nirenberg–Sobolev inequality

Global derivation of a Boussinesq–Navier–Stokes type system from fluid-kinetic equations

(see Theorem A.1 in the Appendix)

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\alpha_r} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\alpha_r}, \quad r \geq 2, \quad \alpha_r \in (0, 1), \\ \|\nabla_x u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{\beta_r} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{1-\beta_r}, \quad r > 3, \quad \beta_r \in (0, 1). \end{aligned}$$

Thanks to (4.3), we can use the conditional Theorem 3.3 on the interval $[0, T]$, which means that for all $s \in [0, T]$

$$\|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \frac{\Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + 1\right)}{(1+s)^{\frac{3}{4}}}.$$

We then get

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbb{I}^\sharp(t, x)|^r dx dt \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^r \|(1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \\ &\quad \times \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\alpha_r} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r(1-\alpha_r)} ds \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^r \|(1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{r(1-\alpha_r)}{2}} \\ &\quad \times \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\alpha_r} \frac{1}{(1+s)^{r(1-\alpha_r)\frac{3}{4}}} ds \\ &\lesssim \varepsilon^r \|(1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{r(1-\alpha_r)}{2}} \\ &\quad \times \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\alpha_r} \left(\int_0^T \frac{1}{(1+s)^{r\frac{3}{4}}} ds\right)^{1-\alpha_r}, \end{aligned}$$

thanks to Hölder inequality. Since $r \geq 3 \geq \frac{4}{3}^+$, we have $r\frac{3}{4} > 1$ and the last integral in time is uniformly bounded in T therefore, by Young inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\mathbb{I}^\sharp(t, x)|^r dx dt &\lesssim \varepsilon^r \|(1 + |v|^{\frac{r}{r-1}})|v|^k f_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{r-1} \| |v|^k \\ &\quad \times f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))} \Psi\left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M\right)^{\frac{r}{2}} \\ &\quad + \varepsilon^r \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0, T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r. \end{aligned}$$

The same procedure essentially leads to

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{II}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r}{1-\alpha_r}} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{r}{2}} + \varepsilon^r \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r. \end{aligned}$$

For the last term, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^r \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\beta_r} \|u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r(1-\beta_r)} ds \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^r \times \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{r(1-\beta_r)}{2}} \\ & \quad \times \int_0^T \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon(s)\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\beta_r} \frac{1}{(1+s)^{r(1-\beta_r)\frac{3}{4}}} ds \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^r (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^r \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{r(1-\beta_r)}{2}} \\ & \quad \times \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^{r\beta_r} \left(\int_0^T \frac{1}{(1+s)^{r\frac{3}{4}}} ds \right)^{1-\beta_r}, \end{aligned}$$

as in the previous estimates. We finally obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{T_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} |\text{III}^\natural(t, x)|^r dx dt \\ & \lesssim \varepsilon^r (\Upsilon_\varepsilon^0)^{\frac{r}{1-\beta_r}} \| |v|^k f_\varepsilon^0 \|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^3; L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+^3))}^{\frac{r}{1-\beta_r}} \Psi \left(\|u_\varepsilon^0\|_{L^1 \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}_+^3)}^2 + M \right)^{\frac{r}{2}} \\ & \quad + \varepsilon^r \|D_x^2 u_\varepsilon\|_{L^r((0,T) \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}^r. \end{aligned}$$

We deduce the result by gathering all the terms together. \square

Acknowledgements

I am very grateful to my PhD advisors Daniel Han-Kwan and Ayman Moussa for bringing this problem to my attention, as well as for their constant support, advice and guidance on my work. I would also like to thank Richard Höfer for interesting discussions about the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system and in particular for suggesting me the introduction of the potential energy.

Bibliography

- [1] H. ABIDI & T. HMIDI, “On the global well-posedness for Boussinesq system”, *J. Differ. Equations* **233** (2007), no. 1, p. 199-220.
- [2] C. BARDOS & P. DEGOND, “Global existence for the Vlasov–Poisson equation in 3 space variables with small initial data”, *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, Anal. Non Linéaire* **2** (1985), p. 101-118.
- [3] C. BARDOS, G. LEBEAU & J. RAUCH, “Sharp sufficient conditions for the observation, control, and stabilization of waves from the boundary”, *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **30** (1992), no. 5, p. 1024-1065.
- [4] S. BENJELLOUN, L. DESVILLETES & A. MOUSSA, “Existence theory for the kinetic-fluid coupling when small droplets are treated as part of the fluid”, *J. Hyperbolic Differ. Equ.* **11** (2014), no. 01, p. 109-133.
- [5] E. BERNARD, L. DESVILLETES, F. GOLSE & V. RICCI, “A derivation of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes model for aerosol flows from kinetic theory”, *Commun. Math. Sci.* **15** (2017), no. 6, p. 1703-1741.
- [6] ———, “A derivation of the Vlasov–Stokes system for aerosol flows from the kinetic theory of binary gas mixtures”, *Kinet. Relat. Models* **11** (2018), no. 1, p. 43-69.
- [7] A. BLAUSTEIN & F. FILBET, “Concentration phenomena in FitzHugh–Nagumo’s equations: A mesoscopic approach”, 2022, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2201.02363>.
- [8] W. BORCHERS & T. MIYAKAWA, “L2 decay for the Navier–Stokes flow in halfspaces”, *Math. Ann.* **282** (1988), no. 1, p. 139-155.
- [9] L. BRANDOLESE & C. MOUZOUNI, “A short proof of the large time energy growth for the Boussinesq system”, *J. Nonlinear Sci.* **27** (2017), no. 5, p. 1589-1608.
- [10] L. BRANDOLESE & M. E. SCHONBEK, “Large time decay and growth for solutions of a viscous Boussinesq system”, *Trans. Am. Math. Soc.* **364** (2012), no. 10, p. 5057-5090.
- [11] Y. BRENIER, “A Vlasov–Poisson formulation of the Euler equations for perfect incompressible fluids”, 1989, Rapport de recherche INRIA.
- [12] ———, “Convergence of the Vlasov–Poisson system to the incompressible Euler equations”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **25** (2000), no. 3-4, p. 737-754.
- [13] K. CARRAPATOSO & M. HILLAIRET, “On the Derivation of a Stokes–Brinkman Problem from Stokes Equations Around a Random Array of Moving Spheres”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **373** (2020), no. 1, p. 265-325.
- [14] J. A. CARRILLO & Y.-P. CHOI, “Quantitative error estimates for the large friction limit of Vlasov equation with nonlocal forces”, *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, Anal. Non Linéaire* **37** (2020), no. 4, p. 925-954.
- [15] J. A. CARRILLO & T. GOUDON, “Stability and asymptotic analysis of a fluid-particle interaction model”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **31** (2006), no. 9, p. 1349-1379.
- [16] J. A. CARRILLO, T. GOUDON & P. LAFITTE, “Simulation of fluid and particles flows: Asymptotic preserving schemes for bubbling and flowing regimes”, *J. Comput. Phys.* **227** (2008), no. 16, p. 7929-7951.
- [17] D. CHAE, “Global regularity for the 2D Boussinesq equations with partial viscosity terms”, *Adv. Math.* **203** (2006), no. 2, p. 497-513.
- [18] D. CHAE, Q. MIAO & L. XUE, “Global regularity of non-diffusive temperature fronts for the 2D viscous Boussinesq system”, 2021, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2110.06442>.
- [19] J. CREVAT, “Asymptotic limit of a spatially-extended mean-field FitzHugh–Nagumo model”, *Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci.* **30** (2020), no. 5, p. 957-990.
- [20] J. CREVAT, G. FAYE & F. FILBET, “Rigorous derivation of the nonlocal reaction-diffusion FitzHugh–Nagumo system”, *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **51** (2019), no. 1, p. 346-373.

- [21] H. CUI, W. WANG & L. YAO, “Asymptotic analysis for 1D compressible Navier–Stokes–Vlasov equations”, *Commun. Pure Appl. Anal.* **19** (2020), no. 5, p. 2737.
- [22] R. DANCHIN & M. PAICU, “Les théorèmes de Leray et de Fujita–Kato pour le système de Boussinesq partiellement visqueux”, *Bull. Soc. Math. Fr.* **136** (2008), no. 2, p. 261–309.
- [23] R. DANCHIN & X. ZHANG, “Global persistence of geometrical structures for the Boussinesq equation with no diffusion”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **42** (2017), no. 1, p. 68–99.
- [24] L. DESVILLETES, “Some aspects of the modeling at different scales of multiphase flows”, *Comput. Methods Appl. Mech. Eng.* **199** (2010), no. 21–22, p. 1265–1267.
- [25] L. DESVILLETES, F. GOLSE & V. RICCI, “The mean-field limit for solid particles in a Navier–Stokes flow”, *J. Stat. Phys.* **131** (2008), no. 5, p. 941–967.
- [26] R. J. DIPERNA & P.-L. LIONS, “Ordinary differential equations, transport theory and Sobolev spaces”, *Invent. Math.* **98** (1989), no. 3, p. 511–547.
- [27] C. R. DOERING, J. WU, K. ZHAO & X. ZHENG, “Long time behavior of the two-dimensional Boussinesq equations without buoyancy diffusion”, *Phys. D: Nonlinear Phenom.* **376** (2018), p. 144–159.
- [28] L. DONG & Y. SUN, “On asymptotic stability of the 3D Boussinesq equations without thermal conduction”, 2021, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2107.10082>.
- [29] L. ERTZBISCHOFF, “Decay and absorption for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system with gravity in a half-space”, 2021, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2107.02200>.
- [30] ———, “In preparation”, 2023, PhD thesis in preparation at Institut Polytechnique de Paris.
- [31] L. ERTZBISCHOFF, D. HAN-KWAN & A. MOUSSA, “Concentration versus absorption for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system on bounded domains”, *Nonlinearity* **34** (2021), no. 10, p. 6843.
- [32] A. FIGALLI & M.-J. KANG, “A rigorous derivation from the kinetic Cucker–Smale model to the pressureless Euler system with nonlocal alignment”, *Anal. PDE* **12** (2019), no. 3, p. 843–866.
- [33] F. FLANDOLI, M. LEOCATA & C. RICCI, “The Vlasov–Navier–Stokes equations as a mean field limit”, *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst., Ser. B* **24** (2019), no. 8, p. 3741–3753.
- [34] ———, “The Navier–Stokes–Vlasov–Fokker–Planck system as a scaling limit of particles in a fluid”, *J. Math. Fluid Mech.* **23** (2021), no. 2, article no. 40 (39 pages).
- [35] F. GANCEDO & E. GARCÍA-JUÁREZ, “Regularity results for viscous 3D Boussinesq temperature fronts”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **376** (2020), p. 1705–1736.
- [36] Y. GIGA & H. SOHR, “Abstract L_p estimates for the Cauchy problem with applications to the Navier–Stokes equations in exterior domains”, *J. Funct. Anal.* **102** (1991), no. 1, p. 72–94.
- [37] O. GLASS, D. HAN-KWAN & A. MOUSSA, “The Vlasov–Navier–Stokes System in a 2D Pipe: Existence and Stability of Regular Equilibria”, *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **230** (2018), no. 2, p. 593–639.
- [38] T. GOUDON, “Asymptotic problems for a kinetic model of two-phase flow”, *Proc. R. Soc. Edinb., Sect. A, Math.* **131** (2001), no. 6, p. 1371–1384.
- [39] T. GOUDON, P.-E. JABIN & A. VASSEUR, “Hydrodynamic limit for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes equations. Part I: Light particles regime”, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.* **53** (2004), no. 6, p. 1495–1515.
- [40] ———, “Hydrodynamic limit for the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes equations. Part II: Fine particles regime”, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.* **53** (2004), no. 6, p. 1517–1536.
- [41] T. GOUDON & F. POUPAUD, “On the modeling of the transport of particles in turbulent flows”, *ESAIM, Math. Model. Numer. Anal.* **38** (2004), no. 4, p. 673–690.

- [42] H. GRAYER, II, “Dynamics of density patches in infinite Prandtl number convection”, 2022, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2207.09738>.
- [43] P. HAN & M. E. SCHONBEK, “Large time decay properties of solutions to a viscous Boussinesq system in a half space”, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* **19** (2014), no. 1-2, p. 87-132.
- [44] D. HAN-KWAN, “Quasineutral limit of the Vlasov–Poisson system with massless electrons”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **36** (2011), no. 7-9, p. 1385-1425.
- [45] ———, “Stabilité, limites singulières et conditions de contrôle géométrique en théorie cinétique”, 2017, Habilitation à diriger les recherches.
- [46] ———, “Large time behavior of small data solutions to the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system on the whole space”, *Probab. Math. Phys.* **3** (2022), no. 1, p. 35-67.
- [47] D. HAN-KWAN & M. IACOBELLI, “The quasineutral limit of the Vlasov–Poisson equation in Wasserstein metric”, *Commun. Math. Sci.* **15** (2017), no. 2, p. 481-509.
- [48] D. HAN-KWAN & D. MICHEL, *On hydrodynamic limits of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system*, Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society, vol. 1516, American Mathematical Society, 2024.
- [49] D. HAN-KWAN, A. MOUSSA & I. MOYANO, “Large time behavior of the Vlasov–Navier–Stokes system on the torus”, *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **236** (2020), no. 3, p. 1273-1323.
- [50] G. H. HARDY, J. E. LITTLEWOOD & G. PÓLYA, *Inequalities*, Cambridge Mathematical Library, Cambridge University Press, 1988, reprint of the 1952 edition.
- [51] M. HILLAIRET, “On the homogenization of the Stokes problem in a perforated domain”, *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **230** (2018), no. 3, p. 1179-1228.
- [52] ———, “Derivation of the Stokes–Brinkman problem and extension to the Darcy regime”, *J. Elliptic Parabol. Equ.* **7** (2021), no. 2, p. 341-360.
- [53] M. HILLAIRET, A. MOUSSA & F. SUEUR, “On the effect of polydispersity and rotation on the Brinkman force induced by a cloud of particles on a viscous incompressible flow”, *Kinet. Relat. Models* **12** (2019), no. 4, p. 681-701.
- [54] T. HMIDI & S. KERAANI, “On the global well-posedness of the two-dimensional Boussinesq system with a zero diffusivity”, *Adv. Differ. Equ.* **12** (2007), no. 4, p. 461-480.
- [55] T. HMIDI & F. ROUSSET, “Global well-posedness for the Navier–Stokes–Boussinesq system with axisymmetric data”, *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, Anal. Non Linéaire* **27** (2010), no. 5, p. 1227-1246.
- [56] R. M. HÖFER, “The Inertialess Limit of Particle Sedimentation Modeled by the Vlasov–Stokes Equations”, *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **50** (2018), no. 5, p. 5446-5476.
- [57] ———, “Sedimentation of inertialess particles in Stokes flows”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **360** (2018), no. 1, p. 55-101.
- [58] ———, “Sedimentation of particle suspensions in Stokes flows”, PhD Thesis, Universitäts- und Landesbibliothek Bonn, 2020.
- [59] R. M. HÖFER & R. SCHUBERT, “The influence of Einstein’s effective viscosity on sedimentation at very small particle volume fraction”, *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, Anal. Non Linéaire* **38** (2021), no. 6, p. 1897-1927.
- [60] T. Y. HOU & C. LI, “Global well-posedness of the viscous Boussinesq equations”, *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst.* **12** (2005), no. 1, p. 1-12.
- [61] P.-E. JABIN, “Macroscopic limit of Vlasov type equations with friction”, *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, Anal. Non Linéaire* **17** (2000), no. 5, p. 651-672.
- [62] ———, “Various levels of models for aerosols.”, *Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci.* **12** (2002), no. 7, p. 903-919.
- [63] I. KUKAVICA & W. WANG, “Long time behavior of solutions to the 2D Boussinesq equations with zero diffusivity”, *J. Dyn. Differ. Equations* **32** (2020), no. 4, p. 2061-2077.

- [64] A. LEBLOND, “Well-posedness of the Stokes-transport system in bounded domains and in the infinite strip”, *J. Math. Pures Appl.* **158** (2022), p. 120-143.
- [65] A. LUNARDI, *Interpolation theory*, 3rd ed., Appunti. Scuola Normale Superiore di Pisa (Nuova Serie), vol. 16, Edizioni della Normale, 2018, xiv+199 pages.
- [66] A. MAJDA, *Introduction to PDEs and waves for the atmosphere and ocean*, Courant Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 9, American Mathematical Society; Courant Institute, 2003.
- [67] A. J. MAJDA & A. L. BERTOZZI, *Vorticity and incompressible flow*, Cambridge Texts in Applied Mathematics, Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- [68] N. MASMOUDI, “From Vlasov–Poisson system to the incompressible Euler system.”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **26** (2001), no. 9-10, p. 1913-1928.
- [69] N. MASMOUDI, B. SAID-HOUARI & W. ZHAO, “Stability of Couette flow for 2D Boussinesq system without thermal diffusivity”, 2020, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2010.01612>.
- [70] A. MECHERBET, “Sedimentation of particles in Stokes flow”, *Kinet. Relat. Models* **12** (2019), no. 5, p. 955-1044.
- [71] ———, “On the sedimentation of a droplet in Stokes flow”, to appear in *Comm. Math. Sci.*, 2020, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2007.02597>.
- [72] A. MECHERBET & F. SUEUR, “A few remarks on the transport-Stokes system”, 2022, <https://arxiv.org/abs/2209.11637>.
- [73] A. MELLET & A. VASSEUR, “Asymptotic analysis for a Vlasov–Fokker–Planck/compressible Navier–Stokes system of equations”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **281** (2008), no. 3, p. 573-596.
- [74] S. MISCHLER, “On the trace problem for solutions of the Vlasov equation”, *Commun. Partial Differ. Equations* **25** (2000), no. 7-8, p. 1415-1443.
- [75] A. MOUSSA & F. SUEUR, “On a Vlasov–Euler system for 2D sprays with gyroscopic effects”, *Asymptotic Anal.* **81** (2013), no. 1, p. 53-91.
- [76] P. J. O’ROURKE, “Collective drop effects on vaporizing liquid sprays”, Tech. report, Los Alamos National Lab., NM (USA), 1981.
- [77] R. SALMON, *Lectures on geophysical fluid dynamics*, Oxford University Press, 1998.
- [78] Y. SU & L. YAO, “Hydrodynamic limit for the inhomogeneous incompressible Navier–Stokes/Vlasov–Fokker–Planck equations”, *J. Differ. Equations* **269** (2020), no. 2, p. 1079-1116.
- [79] L. TAO, J. WU, K. ZHAO & X. ZHENG, “Stability near hydrostatic equilibrium to the 2D Boussinesq equations without thermal diffusion”, *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **237** (2020), no. 2, p. 585-630.
- [80] G. K. VALLIS, *Atmospheric and oceanic fluid dynamics*, Cambridge University Press, 2017.
- [81] M. WIEGNER, “Decay results for weak solutions of the Navier–Stokes equations on \mathbb{R}^n ”, *J. Lond. Math. Soc.* **2** (1987), no. 2, p. 303-313.
- [82] F. A. WILLIAMS, *Combustion theory*, 2nd ed., Benjamin Cummings, 1985.